

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08176252 2

1 Q G

CARPENTER

THE PILGRIMS
AND THEIR MONUMENT

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.



THE PILGRIM MEMORIAL MONUMENT.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

BY

EDMUND J. CARPENTER, LITT.D.

AUTHOR OF

"AMERICA IN HAWAII," "ROGER WILLIAMS,"

"LONG AGO IN GREECE," ETC.

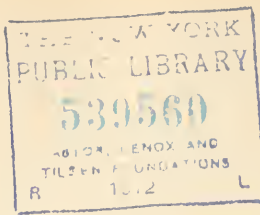
ILLUSTRATED



D. APPLETON & CO., PUBLISHERS
NEW YORK MCMXI

CHIC

checked
1918



COPYRIGHT, 1911, BY
D. APPLETON AND COMPANY

ROY W. B.
CLUB
Y. A. S. S.

Printed in the United States of America

CONTENTS

I. THE ENGLISH SEPARATISTS

Origin of the Separatist movement—The Act of Supremacy—Henry VIII repudiates the control of the Pope—Separatist gatherings by night—Accession of Elizabeth—Robert Browne—He becomes a dissenter—He is banished to Holland—The Separatists in Holland—Execution of Copping and Thacker—Austerfield and Scrooby—Fotheringay Castle—Historic memories of the Scrooby country—William Brewster—His home in Scrooby—He is secretary to Davison—Fall of Davison—Execution of Mary Queen of Scots—Its effect on the Separatist movement—Brewster appointed postmaster—William Bradford—His birth and education at Austerfield—Church of St. Helen—Gainsborough and its Separatist company—Death of Queen Elizabeth and accession of James—James passes through Scrooby—His attitude toward the Separatists—Decree of banishment—Migration to Holland—Scrooby Separatists detected—They plan their flight to Holland—Migration forbidden—Scrooby company attempt their escape—Overtaken and imprisoned—They make another attempt and finally succeed—Their life in Holland... 1-19

II. THE VOYAGE OF THE MAYFLOWER

The Pilgrims resolve to leave Holland and emigrate to the New World—Reasons for this resolve—They journey to Delfthaven—Embark in the *Speedwell*—Reach Southampton—The *Mayflower* and *Speedwell* set sail

CONTENTS

—John Alden—The destination of Virginia—The *Speedwell* discovered to be leaking—They put back into Plymouth—The *Speedwell* declared unseaworthy and abandoned—The *Mayflower* again sets sail—Beset with storms—The vessel badly strained—Repaired with difficulty—Great length of voyage—Cape Cod sighted—The *Mayflower* turns south—Encounters shoal water—She puts about—Enters Cape Cod Harbor. 20-27

III. THE LANDFALL AT CAPE COD

The *Mayflower* drops anchor in Cape Cod Harbor—Winslow's description of the harbor—Health of the company—Trouble anticipated from malcontents—The Compact drawn and signed—The Pilgrims make their landing—Cottages erected—Repairs to shallop necessary—The place unsuited for settlement—They resolve to explore the country—Miles Standish and his company set out—They see the first Indians—The bivouac—They discover a spring of water—They find a cache of corn—Corn Hill named—The second bivouac—Drowning of Dorothy Bradford—The second expedition sets out—Graves and dwellings of natives—The expedition returns to the ship—Birth of Peregrine White—Oceanus Hopkins born during the voyage—The third expedition sets out—Wellfleet Harbor discovered—Attack by Indians—Plymouth Harbor discovered—The rest on Clarke's Island—Plymouth Harbor explored—The Pilgrims return to the ship and bring the *Mayflower* to Plymouth. 28-37

IV. THE MONUMENTS STORY

Inception of a movement for a commemorative monument—Tablet placed on Town Hill, Provincetown—The project for a monument feebly revived—An organization formed—The Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association

CONTENTS

chartered—Its first officers—Meeting of the Pilgrim Club of Brewster—Captain Sears advocates renewed activity in the project—A general meeting called—List of those present—New life infused in the plan for a monument—The by-laws of the Association modified—Rapid movement of the plan—Interest of the Commonwealth solicited—Summit of Town Hill, Provincetown, deeded to the Association—Hearing before the Ways and Means Committee of the General Court at Boston—An appropriation of \$25,000 granted—Efforts to raise money for the building fund—Provincetown contributes \$5,000—Fifty thousand dollars in hand in July, 1905—Captain Sears elected president of the Association—Some large contributors—An appeal to the Congress—Energy of Captain Sears—Terms of the act—Hearing before the Committee on Library—Remarks of Captain Sears and H. H. Baker—Passage of the Act of Congress—An appropriation of \$40,000—Success of the project assured—Officers of Association for 1907—Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts invited to lay corner stone—President Roosevelt invited to make address—Work begun on foundation of monument—Description of foundation—The corner stone provided 38-61

V. THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

Plans for laying the corner stone—Arrival of President Roosevelt at Provincetown, in the *Mayflower*—Battle-ships in the harbor—Reception of the President—Description of the scene in harbor and on shore—The Grand Lodge delayed—Address of President Sears—Address of Governor Guild—Address of President Roosevelt—Address of Ambassador Bryce—Address of Senator Lodge—Address of Congressman Lovering—Ceremony of the laying of the corner stone by the Grand Lodge of Masons—Address of William B. Lawrence—

CONTENTS

Dinner at the Town Hall—Remarks of Dr. R. Perry Bush—Departure of President Roosevelt—Remarks of Ambassador Bryce	62-148
---	--------

VI. THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

Memorial stones received from Austerfield, England, and from Holland—The commission for erecting the monument—A design selected—Proposals invited—The contract awarded—The specifications analyzed—The first stone laid—Witnesses present—Memorial stones laid—The first season's work—Renewal of the work—The final stone laid—Description of the structure—The interior of the monument—The final blows struck...	149-164
---	---------

VII. THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

The day fixed for the dedication of the structure—President Taft accepts an invitation to make an address—The preparations—The Atlantic fleet in the harbor—List of war vessels—Prayer by Rev. James De Normandie—Dr. Griffis's hymn—Remarks of President Sears—Address of Dr. Charles W. Eliot—Address of Jonkeer Van Weede—Address of Senator Lodge—Remarks of Hon. William B. Lawrence—Mrs. Hemans's poem sung—Address of Hon. James T. McCleary—Address of Governor Draper—Address of President Taft—Unveiling of the tablet—Inscription on the tablet—Remarks of Henry H. Baker—Close of the exercises—Dinner at Town Hall—Guests at the tables—Remarks of Howland Davis—Remarks of Harry A. Cushing—Remarks of Lieutenant-Governor Frothingham—Remarks of President Taft—Personnel of the citizens' committee—Ball and illumination—Some incidents of the building operations—Obituary—The lodge.....	165-262
STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES.....	265
MEMBERS OF THE CAPE COD PILGRIM MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION	266-310

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
THE PILGRIM MEMORIAL MONUMENT <i>Frontispiece</i>	
WILLIAM THE SILENT	6
EDWARD WINSLOW, GOVERNOR OF PLYMOUTH, 1633, 1636, 1644	20
THE EMBARKATION AT DELFTHAVEN	24
<i>(From the painting by Robert W. Weir in the Capitol at Washington)</i>	
THE PILGRIMS SIGHTING THE HIGHLANDS OF CAPE COD .	26
<i>(From a mural painting by Henry Oliver Walker in the Massachusetts State House, Boston)</i>	
THE SIGNING OF THE COMPACT IN THE CABIN OF THE MAYFLOWER	30
<i>(From the painting by T. H. Matteson)</i>	
THE FIRST PILGRIM SPRING	32
CORN HILL	36
J. HENRY SEARS, PRESIDENT OF THE CAPE COD PILGRIM MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION	50
DIRECTORS OF THE CAPE COD PILGRIM MEMORIAL ASSO- CIATION	56
DIRECTORS OF THE CAPE COD PILGRIM MEMORIAL ASSO- CIATION	60
THEODORE ROOSEVELT, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES	62
THE U.S.S. "MAYFLOWER"	64

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT	68
REVEREND SAMUEL A. ELIOT	70
CURTIS GUILD, JR., GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS . . .	72
RT. HON. JAMES BRYCE, BRITISH AMBASSADOR TO THE UNITED STATES	94
THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION: THE CORNER STONE IN PLACE	116
WILLIAM B. LAWRENCE	128
THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION: LAYING THE FIRST STONE AFTER THE CORNER STONE	138
THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION: 40 FEET ABOVE THE BASE	150
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL EDWARD BURR, U.S.A., ENGINEER —WILLARD T. SEARS, CONSULTING ARCHITECT	154
THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION: 164 FEET ABOVE THE BASE	156
LAYING OF THE LAST STONE ON THE TOP OF THE PIL- GRIM MONUMENT	160
PATRICK T. MAGUIRE, CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER—W. A. CLARK, GOVERNMENT INSPECTOR—FREDERIC GEORGE, FOREMAN OF MASONRY WORK	162
THE PILGRIM MONUMENT DURING THE CEREMONIES OF DEDICATION	166
PRESIDENT SEARS AND GOVERNOR DRAPER RECEIVING PRESIDENT TAFT	168
THE REV. JAMES DE NORMANDIE, D.D.	170
THE DEDICATION OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT	174
CHARLES W. ELIOT, LL.D., PRESIDENT EMERITUS OF HARVARD UNIVERSITY	176

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	FACING PAGE
JONKHEER H. M. VAN WEEDE, SECRETARY OF THE NETH- ERLANDS LEGATION	206
HENRY CABOT LODGE, UNITED STATES SENATOR FOR MASSACHUSETTS	210
JAMES T. McCLEARY, MEMBER OF CONGRESS FROM MIN- NESOTA	224
EBEN S. DRAPER, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS . . .	238
WILLIAM H. TAFT, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES .	242
MISS BARBARA HOYT UNVEILING THE DEDICATION TABLET OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT	244
THE LODGE ADJOINING THE PILGRIM MONUMENT . . .	260

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

I

THE ENGLISH SEPARATISTS

WHO were the people known as the Pilgrims to whose memory is erected a lofty tower on the hill at Provincetown? Whence did they come, and why did they emigrate to this then barren shore? For nearly two centuries these questions could not be satisfactorily answered, and not until about fifty years ago was the mystery of their former home revealed. In the middle of the last century a long-lost manuscript book was discovered in the library of the Bishop of London. This was the history of the Plantation at Plymouth, written by Governor Bradford, which, at about the time of the American Revolution, disappeared from a library of books kept in the tower of the Old South Church in Boston. Its discovery in London revealed much of hidden history. It was copied in manuscript and published in this country and eagerly read by historical students. In May, 1897, the original manuscript volume was presented to the Commonwealth of Massa-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

chusetts by the Consistory Court of the Diocese of London, and placed in the State Library, in the State House, in Boston.

The true history of the Pilgrims is the history of Separatism in England, that great politico-religious movement of the sixteenth century, whose rise may be said, perhaps, to have had its inception in the earlier religious movement in Europe known as the Reformation. The sixteenth century, not merely in England, but throughout Europe, was a transitional era, in which the mind of man seemed about to burst the shackles of mediævalism and break forth into a new day. It was the beginning of a struggle for religious freedom, a struggle mighty in its force and which could not be stayed until victory should come.

And yet the sentiment of freedom in religious thought did not spring forth full fledged at the dawn of the Reformation. It had had its true beginning centuries before, even as early as the year 702, when, at the great synod held at Austerfield, King Alfred and the bishops of the realm defied the edict of the pope, deposed Wilfred, Bishop of York, and practically declared the independence of England of the control of the Bishop of Rome. Still later, in the twelfth century, a company of Worcester weavers were driven out of the city to perish, as a penalty for having presumed to assert a right to independent thought.

And so, as years went on and the tiny seed thus

sown began to germinate, English authorities began to discover a sentiment of unrest within their domains until, in the sixteenth century, the tree had become a vigorous growth. In 1534 the Act of Supremacy severed the Church of England from the See of Rome, and the contest in which Separation had its rise was fully on.

Henry VIII., to be sure, had a reason more personal than political or religious, for his repudiation of the control of the pope in his realm. And yet, although the Act of Supremacy was but a means to an end, it was but the logical culmination of a movement which, as we have seen, had its actual rise centuries before. The people of England, broken loose from the bonds of Rome, now found themselves, as it were, floating in a tumultuous sea of religious thought, in which the politics of the day and the sentiment of sovereignty were inextricably intermingled. There were many who were reaching out into still broader fields of thought, whom the establishing of the English Church and the sundering of the shackles of Roman control did not serve to satisfy; and these began soon to be known as Separatists.

After the death of Henry and the accession of his daughter Mary, the daughter also of Katherine of Aragon, the dictates of prudence required secrecy in independent worship. The gatherings of the faithful, during these troublous times, were necessarily at night and, for the most part, in private houses, where

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

were taught those doctrines which won for many a martyr's death.

When this hideous period had passed, and Elizabeth had ascended the throne, the fires of Smithfield were quenched. But yet Elizabeth saw many reasons why the English establishment should be maintained and independent worship discouraged. Through the maintenance of the English church, established by her father, after his failure to induce the pope to sanction his divorce from Katherine, was to be maintained the validity of that divorce and of her mother's marriage, her own legitimacy and the security of her throne. When, therefore, an independent congregation was discovered, engaged in secret worship, the queen felt no compunction in ordering the participants to be cast into prison.

"She had a deep political conviction," says William Pierce,¹ "that the strength of her kingdom depended upon the unity of all classes in the profession of religion. Was, then, an arrangement possible which would achieve that result; a *modus vivendi* which should include a break with the papacy and also satisfy the Protestant reaction following the cruelty and corruption of Mary's reign; an arrangement whereby men of intelligence might read the New Testament and yet worship side by side with pacified, but not converted, Catholics? Elizabeth, whose natural gifts of diplomacy and intrigue had been finely sharpened

¹ William Pierce: *An Historical Introduction to the Marprelate Tracts.*

by her perilous experience under the rule of Mary, thought it was a matter to be managed by a measure of compromise and astute arrangement. The mass must, though with hesitation, go. The services must be in the mother tongue. Of her brother Edward's two prayer books, the later and more evangelical should supply the general liturgical forms and articles of faith; the earlier, and more Catholic, the 'ornaments,' including the vestments of the clergy. . . . She had presently to learn that those of her subjects who, unlike herself, had a conscience in these things, were not to be as easily managed."

It is Robert Browne to whom, perhaps, history looks chiefly as the true founder of Separatism in England. This was an ardent young Cambridge graduate, who had at once upon graduation taken holy orders and was established as the private chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk. He had, perhaps, been led to independent thinking, for Cambridge became later known as the Puritan university. Some erratic sentiments promulgated by him brought him into conflict with the ecclesiastical authorities early in his career, and later procured for him a rebuke by the bishop and the loss of his position. He then became a street and field preacher and an open dissenter from the Established Church. In Norfolk he met a former classmate, one Robert Harrison, and together the two gathered a congregation at Norwich.

These two bold young men do not appear to have

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

confined their labors to one place, for we hear of them also at Bury St. Edmunds, in Suffolk, a town where the opposing religious elements of the day not infrequently came in conflict. It was at Bury St. Edmunds where, in 1682, the Reverend Doctor Nathaniel Bisbie preached his famous sermon on "Prosecution no Persecution, or the difference between suffering for disobedience and faction and suffering for righteousness and Christ's sake."

A prison door finally opened for Browne and Harrison, and later they were banished to Holland, where they remained for some years, their followers, meantime, rapidly increasing, under the name of Brownists.

Another leader of Separatism was one John Rough, who in Mary's day was the teacher of a Separatist company in London. This was one of those by whose death at the stake, Mary sought to root out heresy from the land.

In the Dutch city of Middleburg was, at this time, a refuge for all who were persecuted for the sake of conscience. "You have no right to trouble yourself with any man's conscience," declared William the Silent, "so long as nothing is done to cause private harm or public scandal." In this safe retreat Browne for a time found a home, and busied himself in writing and publishing tracts and pamphlets which, when they appeared in England, were regarded as little less than assaults upon the queen's supremacy.

In 1583 were arrested, tried, and executed, John



WILLIAM THE SILENT.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THE ENGLISH SEPARATISTS

Copping and Elias Thacker, two Englishmen who had been active in the distribution of Browne's tracts. Five years later the authorities, who perhaps imagined that this severity had checked independent thought, were puzzled and distressed by the appearance of a series of tracts, seven in number, which were extensively circulated, under the mysterious signature of Martin Marprelate, and which were an argument for independence in religious thought and a series of attacks upon the Establishment.

The imprisonment or execution of Separatist leaders availed little to check the tendency of the age. The more was the sect persecuted, the more did it increase in numbers, until, alarmed at its spread, resort was had to statutes to check its growth. Banishment was decreed as a punishment, but banishment was of no avail. In Holland, where many of the Separatists took refuge, they came in contact with the Anabaptists, who had likewise there taken refuge.

The Separatists were now the most numerous in Nottinghamshire, near the border of Yorkshire. The center of the Separatist region was in the villages of Austerfield and Scrooby, the same region where was held the great synod of 702. There is, in fact, a small cluster of villages in this region, of which Scrooby is the center. Bawtry, a market town of Yorkshire, and Gainsborough, not far away, are a portion of this group. These are typical English villages, surrounded by green meadows, with brooks, and wild

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

flowers growing thickly along the margins. Scrooby is not many miles distant from Fotheringay Castle, where Mary, Queen of Scots, was long confined and where she met her end. This entire region was once made noted by the great Catholic uprising of 1530, two years after the establishment of the English Church by King Henry. An order had been issued for the suppression of the monasteries, and a portion of the people of Lincolnshire rose up in armed rebellion against the order. The church bells were rung in alarm, the people rushed out of their houses with weapons, and at Lincoln the Bishop's palace was attacked and plundered. All the country rose, beacon fires were kindled on the hills, and the Protestant bishops, who had lately been appointed, were deprived of their places. This is also the region in which occurred the rebellion led by the Earls of Northumberland and Westmoreland. At the head of a large body of men, which swelled to a great host as they advanced, they entered the town of Durham, took possession of the church, set up the old altar, and reëstablished the Roman worship in place of that of the Church of England. The village of Scrooby is also distinguished by having been once the home of the great Cardinal Wolsey. It is this region in which is laid the scene of the "Ivanhoe" of Sir Walter Scott; and, perhaps more interesting still, it is in the near vicinity of Sherwood Forest, where roamed Robin Hood and his men, clad in green; jolly, fat

Friar Tuck, Little John, Maid Marian, and the rest of the notable crew of kindly outlaws. To one of the greatest of religious sects this region is notable as being that in which John Wesley was born and in which he passed his early years.

The leader of the Separatists in and about Scrooby was William Brewster, the keeper of the post station in the town, as had been his father and his grandfather before him. His home was in the great manor house of the village, a small portion of which is still standing and which is the mecca of many an American traveler in the home country. The village of Scrooby is situated one hundred and forty-six miles north of London, on the queen's highway, then an important place in the days of post roads. William Brewster was born in 1566 or 1567—the exact date is uncertain—in the old manor house at Scrooby. At fourteen he was matriculated at Cambridge, but there seems to be no record that he took his degree. He next appears in history as the private secretary of William Davison, British minister at the Netherlands, and afterwards assistant to Walsingham, Queen Elizabeth's Secretary of State. Brewster was, then, close to the throne in service and was, no doubt, much esteemed at court. How he made the acquaintance of Davison and gained his confidence we do not know. It seems probable, however, that, inasmuch as Scrooby and the manor house, where dwelt the father of Brewster, was a mail station, Brewster may

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

have here met Davison, in his numerous journeys about the realm on the business of the queen. However this may have been, young Brewster was undoubtedly in the close confidence of Secretary Davison, and when Davison fell, with him fell Brewster.

The fall of Davison from the queen's service and confidence is closely connected with one of the great tragedies of history. In Fotheringay Castle was confined Mary of Scots, a dangerous rival to the queen. There are few to-day who doubt that her death was greatly desired by Elizabeth, for that event would remove from earth her greatest enemy and most formidable political opponent. But Elizabeth, greatly as she desired the death of her cousin Mary, hesitated to make the final decision. Urged by her Ministers of State, Elizabeth at length ordered the death warrant to be drawn, but she still hesitated to order it to be served. Elizabeth, no doubt, was very willing that it should be served, but she did not wish to assume the responsibility herself. Another shoulder must bear this burden. When, therefore, the queen received the intelligence of the death of Mary and learned that the warrant had been forwarded to Fotheringay by her secretary, Davison, she promptly declared that it had been done without her authority, and banished Davison from her presence and service.

“It is almost certain,” writes Dr. John Brown, “that but for the execution of Mary, Queen of Scots,

there would have been no Pilgrim church at Scrooby, or at Leyden, no voyage of the *Mayflower*, and no Elder Brewster in Plymouth church, with all his far-reaching influence in American life."

Brewster, banished with Davison from the service of the queen, returned to his father's house at Scrooby, in the latter part of the year 1587. His father's health was failing, and he, no doubt, carried much of the burden of the elder man's office of master of the post at this point. Two years later the elder Brewster died, and soon after William Brewster was appointed to the position in his father's place. He was now twenty-three years of age, and for the next seventeen years he occupied the position which his father and his grandfather had filled before him. The position differed somewhat from that of postmaster at the present day, both in England and in this country. The post service in those days was mainly for the transportation of the letters and dispatches of the sovereign. Stations were established in the various villages, at which the post riders were accustomed to stop, change horses, refresh themselves, or perhaps remain over night. Such a station it was the business of William Brewster to keep. There were four great roads which intersected the country, over which the post routes ran, that which passed through Scrooby being one of the most important. We will, therefore, leave William Brewster for a time attending to the duties of his important office, while we consider an-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

other of the leaders of the Pilgrim band, whose name has come down to us in honor.

This man was William Bradford, afterwards and for many years governor of Plymouth Colony. Bradford was born at Austerfield, a village a few miles distant from Scrooby. He was a much younger man than Brewster, having been born in the year in which the latter was made postmaster at Scrooby. The seventeen years which Brewster passed in the transaction of his duties at Scrooby, were the years of Bradford's growth and early education. Austerfield is, and then was, a small village, of less than three hundred inhabitants, chiefly farmers. There is a quaint old church in this village, dedicated to Saint Helen, which dates back to the thirteenth century. From the churchyard wall of this church a stone has been taken by the officers of the church and sent to Provincetown, where it is now seen embedded in the wall of the Pilgrim monument. In this church, March 19, 1589, William Bradford was baptized. The register of the parish, still extant and perfectly legible, records this fact. In a house still standing by the roadside, not far from the church, the future governor of Plymouth was born.

Such was the region in which it rose, and such the leaders of a company of Separatists who, at Gainsborough, in 1602, formed themselves into a community. The town of Gainsborough is one of the most ancient in the kingdom. Here, on the banks of the

Trent, once stood the palace in which King Alfred was married. Here Canute was proclaimed King of England; and here in an old hall, which still stands, King Henry VIII. held court in 1541, after passing a night in Scrooby manor house. It was once a quaint old town, with its red-tiled roofs, its doorsteps of yellow, and its shutters of bright green, vying in its brilliancy with the grass of the meadows. Across the Trent could be seen the church towers of Scrooby, but a few miles away, the great fields of waving wheat and the comfortable dwellings of the village lying between. The pastor of the church at Gainsborough was John Smyth, a graduate of Cambridge, who became imbued with the spirit of the Separatists and urged upon his people his opinions, until he was driven into exile. A church of the Separatists was formed in his parish, and hither, to sit under his ministry, came William Brewster and William Bradford, from Scrooby and Austerfield, making the journey on foot, Sunday after Sunday. This continued for three or four years, until the Austerfield and Scrooby brethren had so increased in numbers that a second church was formed at Scrooby, with Richard Clyfton as pastor. Meetings were held on Sundays and the Lord's Supper celebrated frequently in the loft of the stable of the manor house.

It was in 1603, one year after the formation of the Separatist church at Gainsborough, that death came to Queen Elizabeth, and James, the son of Mary,

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Queen of Scots, came to the throne. On his journey to London to accept the crown, King James passed through Scrooby, a fact of no great moment in itself, but serving to add to the historic interest of the region. The ascension of the throne by James seems to mark an era, however, in the life and career of the Separatists. The temper of the king toward this rapidly increasing sect was well shown forth in the famous threat against them, which has often been quoted: "I will make them conform, or I will harry them out of the land." About a year after his accession an edict was promulgated, declaring that all must conform to the Church of England or withdraw from the country. At once the emigration to Holland began anew; and not a few who persisted in the idea that man should be allowed to worship in his own way joined in the migration. But the officers of the crown soon realized the folly of this method of combating what they regarded as an evil. It was remembered that in times gone by, the country had been flooded with books of a seditious character, written by exiles in Holland and sent across the North Sea into the eastern counties. The edict of banishment was therefore, after a time, rescinded and the persecutions of the Separatists began anew. The attention of the officers of the crown was soon directed toward the Separatists of Scrooby. John Robinson, who had fled to the village from Norwich to escape the persecution, had been one of the foremost of the English

Separatists. Becoming one with the Scrooby brethren, he soon was recognized as a leader among them. Many of his former Norwich congregation had already escaped to Holland, while others had been cast into prison, there to breathe out their lives in suffering and distress.

At length the brethren at Scrooby and Austerfield were discovered. Hidden away as they had been in these remote English villages, they had long worshiped as their consciences had dictated, without disturbance from the constituted authorities. It was in the loft of the stable of the old manor house that the brethren held their secret services and communed together. But this secrecy could not always be maintained. There were informers who had betrayed the brethren of Norwich and of London, and it is not unlikely that the informer also penetrated the quiet little village of Scrooby. A complaint was lodged against Brewster, as being a Brownist and a warrant was issued for his arrest. Fortunately for him and for the rest of the brethren, in some unexplained manner, Brewster obtained intelligence of the fate which was impending, and he fled from home to seek an asylum in Holland. Already was the wife of Brewster under arrest and he well knew that, should he also fall into the hands of the authorities, both of them would undoubtedly perish in prison.

It was no slight thing for these devoted people to leave home, abandon their means of livelihood, and

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

seek safety in a foreign land. Especially distressing was it for Brewster to flee, leaving his wife in the clutches of the merciless lawgivers, and abandon the lucrative public office, which his family had held for three generations. But there was no alternative. The officers, when they went to Scrooby to arrest him, found him not; for he was then at Boston, near the seacoast, striving to make arrangements for the migration of himself and of his fellow refugees, across the sea.

This first movement to escape from England was not carried into effect. The officers, unable to find and arrest Brewster, abandoned their attempt for the present, and Brewster rejoined his now released wife at his old home. But this was not for long. Very soon again the hounds of the law were after him, and again he escaped from them. There was now a law in force forbidding the emigration of anyone from the country without a license. To attempt escape, therefore, was dangerous, but to remain was dangerous as well. The Scrooby brethren, therefore resolved, at all hazards, to make their way out of the country of their birth and to seek an asylum across the sea. Hastily collecting the few articles of household use which they deemed the most necessary, they went as quietly as possible to Boston, on the coast. There the fugitives met quite a large number of brethren from other villages, all of whom were determined to escape from the country and from persecution. Together they

chartered a vessel, agreeing with the master to convey them across the North Sea to Holland. It is evident that this agreement must be made secretly, for officers were constantly on the alert to arrest those suspected of planning to emigrate contrary to law. When, therefore, an agreement had been reached for a conveyance across the sea, the Pilgrims believed themselves at the beginning of the end of all their troubles. But they reckoned without the perfidy of man. While agreeing with his prospective passengers, the master of the vessel was at the same time plotting to betray them. No sooner had they stepped foot on board, than a posse of officers sprang from hiding and assailed the Pilgrims and their families, nor did even the women escape rude handling at the hands of these ruffians. From the ship they were removed to the shore and, after being plundered of all their cash, were hustled to prison cells. After a month in jail the unhappy people were sent back to their old home in Scrooby, and this first attempt at migration ended in failure.

But the Pilgrim spirit was not to be quenched. In the spring of 1608 another attempt was made by the Scrooby Separatists to emigrate to Holland, and this was, after some vicissitudes, successful. Taking warning from their former experience at Boston, they did not make their second attempt at escape at that port, but went to Hull. The route hence was from Gainsborough, by boat down the river Trent to the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Humber and so to Hull. The household goods and the women and children alone, however, went by this route. Breaking into small companies of two or three each, the men made their way on foot to their place of meeting, a distance of forty miles. Here they were reunited to their families and preparations were made for the embarkation. Arrangements had been made with a Dutch shipmaster to convey them across the sea, but when all had arrived at Hull they at first met with disappointment, for the vessel had not arrived. Before it was descried approaching, the boat in which the party and their goods had been conveyed from Gainsborough had become grounded by the falling tide, in a creek in which it had been drawn for additional safety, and it would be several hours before it would float so that the goods could be conveyed on board the vessel. This delay was disastrous, for during the embarkation the party was set upon by a party of horsemen who were seeking for the fugitives.

The Dutch captain, fearing trouble for himself, at once hoisted sail and, with a portion of the party who had gone on board, made away. Those on board were, for the most part, the men of the party, and those who fell into the hands of the merciless soldiery were the women and children who, with the household goods, were awaiting embarkation. But after haling them before one magistrate after another, the arresting party released their victims, after stripping

THE ENGLISH SEPARATISTS

them of all that was of value. The story has never been told how these people at length reached their destination. We hear of them, however, with families reunited at last, seeking new homes in the strange country of Holland.

The life of the Pilgrims in Holland has been written in detail. More than one has lovingly traced their footsteps there, in Amsterdam and in Leyden, to which latter city they removed after a time, with the hope of bettering their fortunes. Here the Separatist church of Scrooby was reorganized and the people for a dozen years lived in amity with all men and at peace with God and their consciences. Poor indeed they were in worldly goods, for many of them had been stripped of their all in Boston and later at Hull. They had been obliged to abandon their means of livelihood which they had followed at home, and hard indeed was it to take up the broken thread of life and successfully reunite it. But they were happy in their poverty, for they were free from persecution and they could worship in their own way without let or hindrance. "A fair and beautiful city of sweet situation," was Leyden, in the eyes of William Bradford, who wrote of it, many years after, and whose record is now one of the most precious possessions of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

II

THE VOYAGE OF THE *MAYFLOWER*

FOR twelve years the Scrooby colony dwelt at Leyden, and from time to time other exiles were added to their number, until more than three hundred were members of the church, which was under the charge of John Robinson, as pastor. Among these later comers were those who bore names well known in Pilgrim history, among them, Edward Winslow, John Carver, Robert Cushman, and Miles Standish. The record of these people at Leyden is beyond reproach. It is said that, during their entire residence there, not a single accusation of any sort was brought against any of them. "The human reasons for leaving Leyden," writes Dr. John Brown, "which lay near at hand on the surface, were many and forcible, for the conditions of life where they lived were stern and hard, so that few from the mother country cared to come and join them, even preferring the prisons in England to liberty in Holland under such conditions; others who did come soon spent their estates and were forced to return to England, shrinking from great labor and hard fare. They



EDWARD WINSLOW, GOVERNOR OF PLYMOUTH,
1633, 1636, 1644.

ORIGINAL IN THE POSSESSION OF THE MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL
SOCIETY. THE ONLY PORTRAIT EXTANT OF ANY MEMBER OF
THE MAYFLOWER COMPANY.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

loved the persons of their brethren in Leyden, approved their cause and honored their sufferings, yet were forced to leave them; regretfully they left, as Orpah left Naomi, apologetically, as the Romans left Cato, saying they could not all be Catos. Then, too, what touched the hearts of the exiles keenly was that some of their own children began to sink under the hardships of their lot; their minds were free and willing enough to share their parents' burdens, but their bodies bowed down under the weight of the same, so that they became decrepit even in early youth, and the vigor of nature seemed to be consumed in the bud. While this was true of the more gracious of their children, others less amenable were drawn aside by the temptations of the city and were led by evil example into extravagant and dangerous courses. Some of their sons enlisted into the armies of the Netherlands, others took service in the Dutch merchantmen, while others again fell into dissolute ways, 'to the great grief of their parents and dishonor of God.' Then, again, there was the fact that the twelve years' truce with Spain would soon come to an end by mere lapse of time, and if they still remained in the country they might find themselves in the stress and straits of another Leyden siege. Even if it should not come to this, some of them were distressed by the fact that they could not, in the circumstances in which they found themselves, give to their children such education as they had themselves received; and they were

pained, too, by the open profanation of the Sabbath day prevalent among the Dutch. So rife was this evil that even the Dutch ministers themselves deplored their inability to keep their people away from Sunday sports and labor; and the clergy sent over by King James to represent England at the Synod of Dort felt called upon to move the Synod to make strong representations to the local magistracy on the subject. Further, these exiles were still Englishmen in heart and soul. The spirit of nationality and the love of self-government were too strong within them to permit them to think with equanimity of the possibility of their descendants becoming absorbed into the Dutch nation. Then, to quote Bradford's own words: 'Lastly (and which was not the least), a great hope and inward zeal they had of laying some good foundation, or at least to make some way thereunto, for the propagation and advancing of the gospel of Christ in those remote parts of the world; yea, though they should be but even as stepping stones unto others for the performing of so great a work.' "

It was therefore determined that a portion at least of the Separatist colony at Leyden should emigrate to some place on the Atlantic seacoast of North America, there to found a colony and make homes for the remaining portion who should follow. It was decided that if the greater part of the colony should elect to go on the first expedition, Mr. Robinson, their pastor, should go with them; but if the

THE VOYAGE OF THE *MAYFLOWER*

lesser part should form the first company, it should have William Brewster as the ruling elder. An arrangement was made with the company of Merchant Adventurers to furnish the funds for the expedition, for the Pilgrims themselves were too poor to purchase or charter a vessel and fit it out for the voyage. The company which financed the expedition was to receive its profit from the salt fish, clapboards, shingles, and other products of the new land, which the colonists should be able to gather together. A vessel called the *Mayflower* was chartered at London, and proceeded to Southampton, conveying on board some of the London brethren, who were to join the party. A smaller vessel, called the *Speedwell*, was purchased in England and proceeded to Delfthaven, in Holland, there to take on board the Leyden brethren and sail thence for Southampton, where they would meet the brethren from London and make their final departure.

After much planning and many prayers and consultations one with another, the body of Leyden brethren and sisters who were to form the first company left their homes in that city and with their families and a few household effects proceeded, probably by canal, to Delfthaven. Here they found the *Speedwell* awaiting them. One night was passed among friends in the city; the next morning a service of prayer was held in the church, opened to them for the purpose, and the embarkation began.

There was much weeping and many sad farewells

were said, for some were to leave a portion of their families behind and all were to leave friends and home. They were going into a wilderness inhabited only by savages and wild beasts, and some, as the future proved, were bidding their last farewells to their loved ones. As the little vessel set sail, a few musket shots were fired from the deck in farewell and one or two shots were also fired from small cannon on board the vessel.

It was on the 22d of July, 1620 (old style),¹ that the *Speedwell* set sail from Delfthaven. The company reached Southampton in safety and there met the friends from London, who were to be of the party. The leader of the Leyden company, in a semi-political sense, was John Carver, who had joined them from London a few years previous. Their spiritual leader was William Brewster, the pastor of the Leyden church, John Robinson, having decided to stay with those who remained behind. After reaching Southampton, and before leaving that port, the company received two letters from Mr. Robinson, conveying his affectionate regards and much excellent advice.

Some days were passed in the preparations for the voyage. The arrangements with the Merchant Adventurers had not been well made, and required revision. Some time was also passed in making the allotment of the passengers for the two vessels. All arrangements were at length made, and on the fifth

¹ Corresponding to August 1, new style.



THE EMBARKATION AT DELFTHAVEN.

FROM THE PAINTING BY ROBERT W. WEIR IN THE CAPITOL AT WASHINGTON.



THE VOYAGE OF THE *MAYFLOWER*

day of August, 1620, the *Mayflower* and the *Speedwell* set sail from Southampton for their destination. There were in the entire company one hundred and twenty persons, of whom ninety took passage in the *Mayflower* and thirty in the *Speedwell*. These were not all of the Pilgrim party, for, besides the crews of the vessels, there were some mechanics who joined the party, either from a pure spirit of adventure, or being persuaded to do so, that they might assist the company in making their settlement, or in their subsequent life. One of these mechanics, John Alden by name, afterwards became interested in the purposes of the migration and became a true member of the Pilgrim company. His name has been perpetuated as one of the most prominent members of the Plymouth settlement. A few also accompanied members of the party as servants. The enumeration includes men, women, and children.

The departure from Southampton was made under the most agreeable auspices and there was every prospect of a quick and prosperous voyage. The point of destination was at some place within the bounds of the territory controlled by the Virginia Company, and probably at or near the mouth of the river Hudson. But the plans of the company soon began to go awry. The *Speedwell* was soon discovered to be leaking badly, and it was quickly apparent that considerable repairs were necessary before the long trans-Atlantic voyage should be undertaken. There was

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

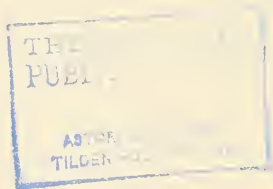
nothing to do but for both vessels to turn back, and the port of Dartmouth was made. Here repairs were made, causing a delay of several days. Again the party set sail, and after some days' voyaging it became evident that the *Speedwell* was unseaworthy and that it was exceedingly unsafe to venture farther in her. Again they put back, this time into the harbor of Plymouth, in the south of England. An examination showed unquestionably that the new spars with which the vessel had been provided were much too heavy for her, and to attempt the voyage in her would be nothing short of suicide for all on board.

In this dilemma a council was held, and some of the party who had grown faint-hearted decided to abandon the voyage. These were eighteen in number, including, of course, the crew of the *Speedwell*. The remaining twelve were put on board the already overcrowded *Mayflower*, making a ship's company of one hundred and two. With this party the final sailing was made on the sixth day of September, 1620, and the prow of the *Mayflower* was once more turned westward.

The troubles which beset the party at the beginning by no means disappeared as the voyage progressed. Severe autumnal storms overtook the vessel and drove her up and down the ocean and far out of her course. One of the great beams of the upperworks of the vessel became badly sprung, and for a time it was feared that the loss of this brace would prove to be



THE PILGRIMS SIGHTING THE HIGHLANDS OF CAPE COD.
FROM A MURAL PAINTING BY HENRY OLIVER WALKER IN THE
MASSACHUSETTS STATE HOUSE, BOSTON.



THE VOYAGE OF THE *MAYFLOWER*

a fatal disaster; but, by means of a strong jack, which one of the mechanics of the party had fortunately brought with him, the necessary repairs were made and the vessel staggered on. More than two months were passed in the voyage before land was sighted.

At daybreak, on the ninth day of November, a headland loomed up from the sea, which was after a time identified as the highlands of Cape Cod. So far north was this of their intended destination that the *Mayflower* turned her prow southward. But a few hours later they found themselves in shoal water and with breakers upon the bow. The captain turned eastward to escape wreck and, taking a wide circuit, skirted the extremity of Cape Cod, entered the bay, and at length dropped anchor in the safe and quiet harbor of Cape Cod, now known as the harbor of Provincetown.

III

THE LANDFALL AT CAPE COD

IT was the eleventh day of November, 1620, that anchor was dropped in this harbor, "which is a good harbour and pleasant bay," wrote Edward Winslow, in the narrative known as *Mourt's Relation*, "circled round, except in the entrance, which is about four miles over from land to land, compassed about to the sea, with oaks, pines, juniper, sassafras and other sweet woods. It is a harbour wherein a thousand sail of ships may safely ride."

The voyage had been long and tempestuous and more than a hundred persons had been crowded into quarters scarcely fit to accommodate half that number with comfort. But, nevertheless, no contagious disease had broken out among the ship's company and but two deaths had occurred during the voyage, the exceptions being one of the seamen and a young lad who had accompanied one of the families as a servant.

"This day, before we came to harbour," writes Winslow, "observing some not well affected to unity and concord, and gave some appearance of faction,

THE LANDFALL AT CAPE COD

it was thought good there should be an association and agreement that we should combine together in one body and submit to such government and governors as we should, by common consent, agree to make and choose."

Now, particularly, William Bradford records that this agreement then made was "occasioned partly by ye discontented and mutinous speeches that some of the strangers amongst them had let fall from them in ye ships—that when they cam ashore they would use their owne libertie; for none had power to command them, the patents they had being for Virginia and not for New England, which belonged to another government, with which ye Virginia Company had nothing to doe; and partly that such an acte by them done (this their condition considered) might be as firm as any patent and in some respects more sure. The forme was as followeth,"

THE COMPACT

In ye name of God, Amen. We whose names are underwritten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne Lord, King James, by ye grace of God, of Great Britian, Franc and Ireland, King, Defender of ye Faith, etc., haveing undertaken, for ye glorie of God and advancemente of ye Christian faith, and honour of our King and countrie, a voyage to plant ye first colonie in ye Northerne parts of Virginia, doe

by these presents solemnly and mutually in ye presence of God and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civill body politick, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of ye ends aforesaid, and by vertue hearof to enacte, constitute and frame such just and equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye colonie, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience.

In Witnes whereof we have hereunder subscribed our names, at Cap-Codd ye 11 of November, in ye year of ye raigne of our soveraigne lord King James, of England, France and Ireland ye eighteenth, and of Scotland ye fiftie-fourth. An. Dom. 1620.

This compact was signed by forty-one men of the Company. This duty performed, John Carver was chosen Governor of the Colony for the year ensuing.

“Being thus arived in a good harbor,” records William Bradford, “and brought safe to land, they fell upon their knees and blessed ye God of heaven, who had brought them over ye vast and furious ocean, and delivered them from all ye perils and miseries thereof, againe to set their feete on ye firme and stable earth, their proper elemente.”

The landing being thus made, their first care was to erect “some small cottages for their habitation.”



THE SIGNING OF THE COMPACT IN THE CABIN OF THE MAYFLOWER.

FROM THE PAINTING BY T. H. MATTESON.

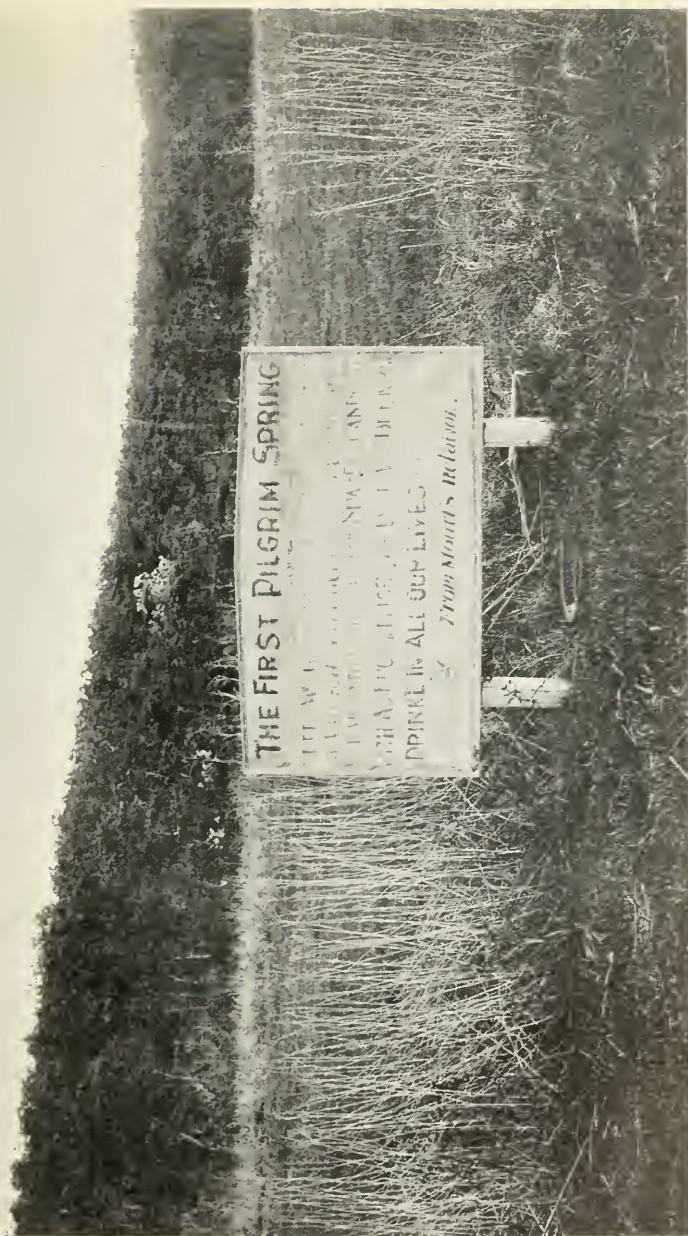
THE LANDFALL AT CAPE COD

They found it a narrow neck of land, upon which they had landed—which is now known as Long Point—“on this side is the bay and the further side the sea.” Upon the day of the landing a party of fifteen or sixteen men, well armed, set out in a small boat, to gather firewood and also to spy out the land, to find if it might be inhabited. At night they returned, their boat laden with sweet-smelling juniper branches, and reported that they had seen no man nor any habitation.

Formal or extended voyages of discovery along the coast could not be made at present, for their shallop, or small sailing vessel, they had been obliged to cut down that she might be stowed between decks. During the voyage, also, the members of the company had been in the habit of lying in her, so that she had become badly sprung and her seams opened, hence extensive repairs were necessary. It was evident that this place was not wholly suited for a permanent settlement, for the water in parts was very shallow, rendering it difficult to come to land. Indeed, some of the company in reaching land had been obliged to wade a considerable distance, which in the November weather gave much discomfort and caused some illness among them. But several days must necessarily be passed in the repairs to the shallop. The clothing of the voyagers was in great need of washing, and, that this duty might be performed, the women of the party were taken on shore where there was a creek and pond of fresh water. Meantime it was deter-

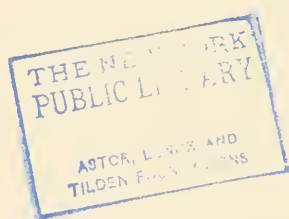
mined that the region should be thoroughly explored by land, so that, if possible, a suitable place might be found for final settlement. And so a party of sixteen men was formed, under the command of Captain Miles Standish, which should make an expedition into the country. Each man had his musket upon his shoulder, his sword at his hip, and was girded with a corselet. Three of the wisest men of the company, William Bradford, Stephen Hopkins, and Edward Tilley, were added to the party as a board of counselors. On Wednesday, the fifteenth day of November, the expedition set out on foot. The party had not proceeded far before they saw approaching a group of men with a dog. These, as they drew near, proved to be Indians, the first whom the voyagers had seen.

The natives were evidently startled at the appearance of these strange beings approaching them, for they turned and rapidly retreated, the explorers following. The Indians ran up a hill to see if they were followed, and when they found that the white men were in pursuit, they disappeared, and their pursuers saw them no more. The explorers continued on their way until nightfall, when they encamped for the night, setting sentinels and kindling a fire. The next day the journey was resumed, the party passing a long creek—now known as East Harbor—and becoming entangled in a great wilderness of undergrowth. They were in great need of water, for they



THE FIRST PILGRIM SPRING.

"HERE WE FOUND SPRINGS OF FRESH WATER, OF WHICH WE WERE HEARTILY GLAD, AND SAT US DOWNE AND DRUNKE OUR FIRST NEW ENGLAND WATER WITH AS MUCH DELIGHT AS EVER WE DRUNKE DRINKE IN ALL OUR LIVES."



had brought none with them, and in the middle of the forenoon they were rejoiced to come upon a spring of fresh water. "Of this," writes Winslow, "we were heartily glad and sat us down and drank our first New England water with as much delight as ever we drank drink in all our lives."

The course of the cape now turning south, the party went in that direction, and after some adventures they came to a hill, where they found various heaps of earth. On searching these mounds they found a store of Indian corn in a great basket. They found also a great iron kettle, which had doubtless been washed ashore in some wreck. A portion of the corn, after consultation, they decided to take with them, for they had no seed corn and were in great need of it. They resolved that if they should, at any time in the future, meet the owners of the grain they would compensate them for it; and it is recorded that this they afterwards did. And they called the place Corn Hill, which name the eminence bears to this day.

Still another night was passed in bivouac, and on the second day, approaching the shore upon the harbor side, they signaled to the ship and were taken off in the long boat, and thus rejoined the company.

It was thought best to make no further journeys of discovery until the repairs to the sailboat, or shallop, should be completed. The time of waiting for the completion of this work was passed in seeking for and cutting timber for a second boat, fitting helms

to axes and other tools, and similar occupations. The shallowness of a portion of the harbor made landing difficult. It was November and the water cold, so that many were made ill and some of the company died. A sad accident, also, was the death of Dorothy May, the young wife of William Bradford, who fell overboard from the *Mayflower* and was drowned.

On the 27th of November a second expedition of discovery was sent out. The party embarked in boats and crossed the harbor to a place as near as possible to the farthest point reached by the first party. Thence they continued the explorations, and found still other heaps of corn, so that in all ten bushels of seed were provided. A portion of the party returned to the ship with the corn, while the remainder made a bivouac for the night. The next day the march was continued, and some of the graves of the natives were found, and later some of their dwellings. The party then returned to the ship, and it was for a time debated whether or not the place of settlement should be fixed at Corn Hill; but it was finally resolved to continue the explorations. During the absence of the second expedition a notable event occurred on board the *Mayflower*. This was the birth of a son to the wife of William White, who was named Peregrine. This was the second birth since the company had sailed from England, the first having occurred on board ship in mid-ocean. The boy thus born was Oceanus, son of Stephen and Elizabeth Hopkins.

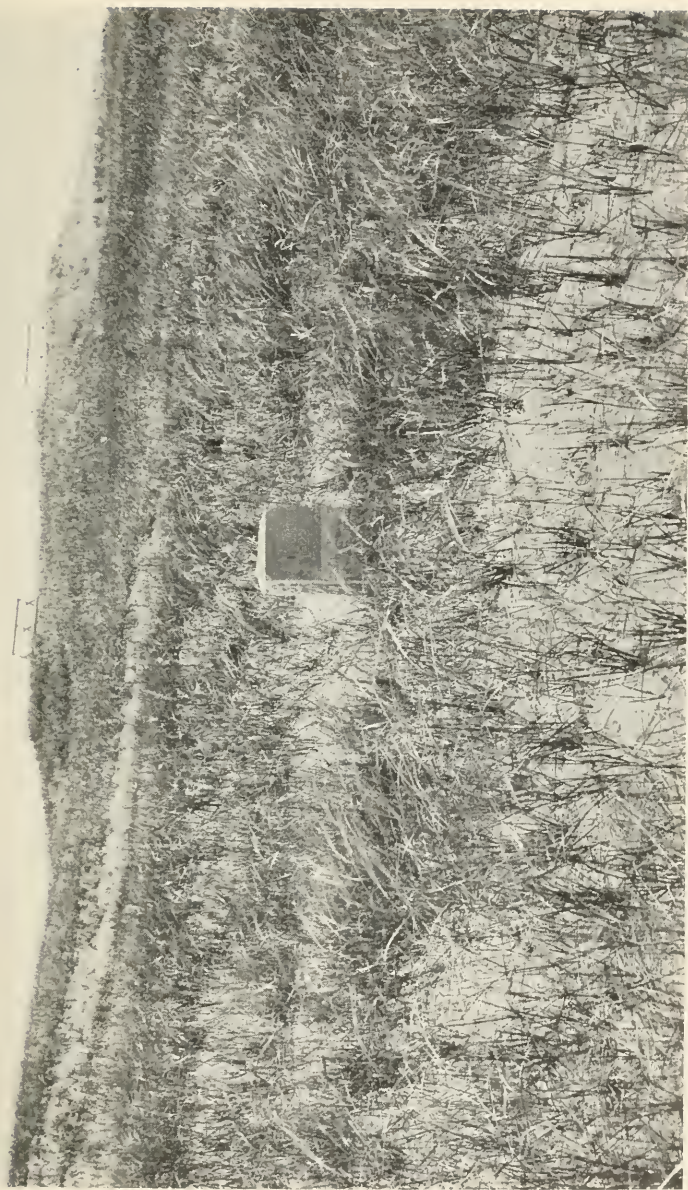
On Wednesday, the sixth of December, 1620, the third expedition of discovery set out. It was under the command of Captain Myles Standish and included John Carver, William Bradford, Edward Winslow, John Tilley, Edward Tilley, John Howland, Richard Warren, Stephen Hopkins, and Edward Dotey. A number of seamen were added to the company. The expedition set out in the shallop in a heavy north-east wind and intense cold. They crossed the mouth of the harbor and skirted the shore of the Cape, passing Billingsgate point, and discovered Wellfleet harbor. Passing the mouth of the bay, the party landed a few miles southward, where they saw a group of Indians on the shore a few miles distant. Here they bivouacked for the night.

In the morning of December 7th the company was divided, a portion setting out in the shallop and the remainder by land, pushing their way south. They first explored Wellfleet harbor, thence skirted along the shore, still continuing southward. Presently the party on shore plunged into a piece of woodland and those on board the shallop lost sight of them. Traces of Indians were seen, dwellings and graves and planting ground. Nothing was seen, however, of the party of Indians, of which a glimpse was had on the previous day. It is probable, however, that the natives had kept the party in sight. At sundown the party returned to the shore and there saw the shallop in the distance. The kindling of a fire on shore soon served

to reunite the party and preparations were made for a bivouac. During the night strange noises were heard and the sentinels gave an alarm, but silence soon ensued. The enemy, however, was watchful, for early in the morning a sudden attack was made by a party of Indians armed with bows and arrows. Shots were exchanged and the Indians finally fled, leaving on the ground a considerable number of spent arrows, which were collected and sent to the brethren in England, when the ship made her return voyage. This place, known to the Pilgrims as the place of the First Encounter, has been identified as within the present town of Eastham.

All now appear to have embarked in the shallop and the journey was continued in a storm of mingled rain and snow. At length, at nightfall, the party neared the entrance of Plymouth harbor. But, on attempting to enter it, laboring in a heavy sea and stiff gale, the shallop suffered an injury to her mast and was well-nigh wrecked. But they bore up for an island in the distance—now known as Clarke's Island—where they, with great difficulty, made a landing. Here they bivouacked in the rain and sleet, passing the night in extreme discomfort. They remained on the island during the ensuing day, which day being Sunday, they desisted from explorations and rested.

The next day, being Monday, the 11th of December, they explored the harbor, finding it of excellent situation, and resolved that here should be their home.



CORN HILL.

“WHICH THEY, DIGGING UP, FOUND IN THEM DIVERCE FAIRE INDEAN BASKETS FILLED WITH CORNE.”



THE LANDFALL AT CAPE COD

So they returned to the harbor of Cape Cod and reported the result of their journeyings. This was on the 12th of December. On the 15th the *Mayflower* weighed anchor and left the “goodly harbor,” where she had lain at anchor for upward of a month, and where so many memorable occurrences had happened, and set sail for Plymouth harbor.

IV

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

THE erection of a noble monument at Provincetown to commemorate the Pilgrim landfall and the events first narrated marks the completion of a project which for more than fifty years had been in the minds of men. As long ago as the year 1852 a report of a committee was presented in the Massachusetts Senate recommending an appropriation of three thousand dollars for the erection of a monument on "High Pole Hill," Provincetown, in commemoration of these events. The resolve thus introduced provided that it should not become operative unless at least one acre of land on "High Pole Hill" should be conveyed to the Commonwealth, as a site for the proposed monument, and not less than one thousand dollars should be added to the sum thus appropriated from other sources. Of the committee reporting this resolve, the late Charles C. Hazewell, one of the editors of the *Boston Traveller*, was the chairman.

Unfortunately, or perhaps fortunately, this resolve failed of passage, and the project was deferred for more than half a century. A few years later, chiefly

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

through the efforts of the late Chief Justice Shaw, a native of the town of Barnstable, a marble tablet was placed in front of the Town Hall, Provincetown—which then stood upon the hill—recording the incidents which have made the town historically famous. This tablet bore the inscription:

In Commemoration of the Arrival of "The Mayflower" in Cape Cod Harbor, and of the first Landing of the Pilgrims in America at this place, November 11, 1620, this Tablet is presented by the Cape Cod Association, November 8, 1853.

This tablet was destroyed in the burning of the Town Hall, February 16, 1877, but in making the excavation for the foundation of the Pilgrim Memorial monument, in the summer of 1907, some small fragments of the stone were unearthed.

In the year 1877 the project for a Pilgrim Memorial monument was feebly revived, in a proposition made by the Cape Cod Association of Boston. This went no further, however, than the drafting of a design for a proposed monument, and for fifteen years more the project was allowed to sleep. Early in the year 1892 a number of public-spirited citizens of Cape Cod formed an organization for the purpose of collecting funds for the erection of a monument to commemorate the first landing of the Pilgrims at Cape Cod, November 21, 1620. The organization assumed the name of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Asso-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

ciation, and on February 29, 1892, was incorporated under that designation. The formal act of incorporation follows:

An Act to Incorporate the Cape Cod Memorial Association of Provincetown.

SECTION 1. James H. Hopkins, James Gifford, Artemas P. Hannum, Moses N. Gifford, Howard F. Hopkins, Joseph H. Dyer, their associates and successors are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Cape Cod Memorial Association of Provincetown, for the purpose of erecting at Provincetown a monument, or other suitable memorial or memorials, to commemorate the arrival of the *Mayflower* and the landing of the Pilgrims at Provincetown, on the twenty-first day of November in the year sixteen hundred and twenty, and to perpetuate by enduring memorials, the memory of the signing of the compact, the birth of Peregrine White, the death of Dorothy May Bradford, and the other interesting historical incidents connected with the *Mayflower*, while at anchor in Cape Cod Harbor, and for the purpose of acquiring and holding land upon which to erect such memorials, and of constructing a building or buildings to accommodate the meetings and to contain the cabinets, collections, and libraries of said Society; with the powers and privileges and subject to the duties set forth in Chapter One Hundred and Fifteen of the Public Statutes and in such other general laws as now are or hereafter may be in force relating to such corporations.

SECTION 2. Said corporation may acquire by gift, grant, devise or purchase, and hold for the purposes aforesaid, real and personal estate to the value of one hundred thousand dollars.

SECTION 3. The property, real and personal, of said corporation shall be exempt from taxation in the same manner and to the same extent, as the property of literary, benevolent, charitable and scientific institutions, incorporated within this Commonwealth.

SECTION 4. This Act shall take effect upon its passage.

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

Upon the passage of the Act of incorporation, the Association was organized by the choice of the following officers:

President, James Gifford, of Provincetown; Secretary, James H. Hopkins, of Provincetown; Treasurer, Joseph H. Dyer, of Provincetown; Vice-Presidents, Charles T. Swift, of Yarmouth, Henry C. Thacher, of Boston, John Simpkins, of Yarmouth, Charles R. Codman, of Barnstable, Sylvanus B. Phinney, of Barnstable, Isaac N. Keith, of Bourne; Executive Committee, James Gifford, James H. Hopkins, Joseph H. Dyer, Artemas P. Hannum, A. Louis Putnam, Myrick G. Atwood, Moses N. Gifford—all of Provincetown; Auditors, James A. Reed and John D. Hilliard, of Provincetown.

The association, as thus incorporated and organized, began at once the collection of funds for the purpose of erecting a suitable memorial monument. Within a little more than a year nearly twelve hundred dollars was contributed, which sum was placed at interest, with the intent that it should be allowed to accumulate until it should have reached the sum necessary for the erection of a memorial commensurate in its appearance, with the dignity and importance of the events which it is designed to commemorate.

In the spring of 1901 a meeting was held of the Pilgrim Club of Brewster, which in its results proved to be of great importance to the future interests of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association. At this meeting the vice president of the club, Captain

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

J. Henry Sears, who was presiding in the absence of the president, presented a plan of action for continuing, with renewed vigor, the work which the Pilgrim Memorial Association had so auspiciously begun. Cape Cod, and especially the harbor at Provincetown, he thought, had been given scant attention by historians in relating the story of the Pilgrims in this country. Here in this harbor was the first landing made, the first prayers said, the Compact—that immortal charter of civil liberty—drawn and signed. Here the first white child saw the light and breathed New England air. Here in this soil lie buried the first of the Pilgrims to succumb to the hardships of their journey. Here on Cape Cod the Pilgrims drank their first draught of sweet New England water; here they met their earliest adventures while exploring the country to find a place of permanent settlement. It is surely fitting, urged Captain Sears, that the project of erecting a great and grand monument to commemorate these remarkable historical events should be pushed to completion at an early date.

It was evident that the remarks of Captain Sears were not spoken hastily, nor upon the impulse of the moment. He had undoubtedly thought deeply upon this topic, for there were present at this meeting of the Pilgrim Club several gentlemen who were not members of the club and who had come from other towns expressly to lend their approval to the plan which was to be proposed. Among these were Mr.

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

James Gifford, the president of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association; Mr. Marshall L. Adams, one of its members, both of Provincetown; Mr. Everett I. Nye, of Wellfleet, and Mr. H. H. Baker, of Hyannis. All of these spoke in terms of great interest in approval of the plan proposed by Captain Sears. The result of this meeting was the appointment of a committee of the club, consisting of Captain J. Henry Sears and Mr. Roland C. Nickerson, to consider the matter still further and to endeavor to arouse an interest in the project. Circular letters were sent out by this committee to persons throughout the various towns of Cape Cod, who were regarded as likely to be interested in the plan. The responses to these circulars were so general and evinced so great an interest in the project, that a second circular was sent out, calling a general meeting of such as might be interested, to be held in the Town Hall at Brewster, on Monday, July 15, 1901.

The meeting thus called was held at the time appointed and was remarkably successful. A large number, both of men and women, were present from all of the towns upon the cape, and the deepest interest was manifested. Marshall L. Adams, of Provincetown, occupied the chair of the presiding officer, and many addresses were made which evidenced the warm interest which the people of Cape Cod had taken in the object of the meeting. An excellent collation was served by the people of Brewster, and

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

when the people separated for their homes at the close of the day, it was evident that an interest and an enthusiasm had been aroused throughout the cape towns which promised well for the full fruition of the project of erecting a monument to commemorate the Pilgrim landfall at Cape Cod.

It is fortunate that an autograph was preserved of each of the persons present at the meeting of 1901 at Brewster. They were:

Cordelia E. Phinney, Barnstable,
Charles F. Chamberlayne, Bourne,
Carrie E. Gifford, New Bedford,
Sarah A. Swift, Yarmouthport,
Charles F. Swift, Yarmouthport,
Franklin Crocker, Hyannis,
Alfred Crocker, Barnstable,
Heman S. Cook, Provincetown,
Benjamin C. Sparrow, East Orleans,
Ralph S. Gifford, Hyannis,
Ethel M. Brownell, New Bedford,
Robert A. Dean, Fall River,
Isaiah D. Snow, Truro,
Irving H. Rich, Kansas City, Mo.,
Nannie A. Rogers, Wellfleet,
Thomas Dawes, Brewster,
Harriet R. Wiley, Wellfleet,
Henry H. Sears, East Dennis,
James A. Small, Provincetown,
A. D. Long, Harwichport,
E. N. Paine, Brewster,
Marshall L. Adams, Provincetown,
Mrs. Marshall L. Adams, Provincetown,
Edward L. Chase, Hyannis,

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

Moses C. Waterhouse, Bourne,
Edmund J. Carpenter, Milton,
Mrs. Clarendon A. Freeman, Chatham,
Warren J. Nickerson, East Harwich,
Alexander T. Newcomb, Orleans,
Isaac G. Lombard, Chicago, Ill.,
John H. Clark, Yarmouth,
Margaret B. Lombard, Chicago,
I. Cowen, Brewster,
W. L. Nickerson, Chatham,
Jennie E. Washburn, Greenfield,
Annette L. Cobb, Brewster,
Mrs. Ellen F. Sears, Jamaica Plain,
Mrs. Hannah B. Wing, Dorchester,
U. H. Crosby, Brewster,
Ethel L. Lord, East Brewster,
Osborn Nickerson, Chatham,
J. Henry Sears, Brewster,
Roland C. Nickerson, Brewster,
Luther Nickerson, Provincetown.

The next step was to amalgamate the two interests—the formally organized Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association, at Provincetown, and this new and vigorous movement, whose sole object was to further the plans made and already partially carried to completion by the formal organization. This was easily and readily done, for it was merely the infusion of fresh blood and renewed energy into a body still vigorous and interested in the objects of its foundation. At the Brewster meeting a committee of five, consisting of J. Henry Sears and Roland C. Nickerson, of Brewster; Isaac G. Lombard, of Truro;

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Henry H. Baker, of Hyannis, and Osborn Nickerson, of Chathamport, had been appointed to confer with the officers and members of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association, with a view to amending its by-laws and effecting a general renewal of interest in the purposes for which the association had been formed. This committee moved rapidly. On July 22, a brief week after the Brewster meeting, the committee met at the beautiful residence of Roland C. Nickerson, in Brewster, since unfortunately destroyed by fire. Suggestions were made for a few slight changes in the by-laws of the Pilgrim Memorial Association. On August 15 a meeting of the association was held in the Town Hall at Provincetown. This meeting, after the transaction of some formal business, was adjourned to Friday, August 23. On that day the suggestions for amendment of the by-laws were adopted and the date for the annual meeting of the association was fixed for Tuesday, September 3.

On that day the annual meeting was held and Moses N. Gifford, of Provincetown, was elected president, with Captain J. Henry Sears as chairman of the board of directors. The movement of the project continued to be rapid. At once subscriptions were opened for memberships in the association and many projects for raising money in promotion of the object of the association were set on foot. A vast amount of energy was at once apparent in the newly

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

constituted board and contributions began to come in rapidly. In less than a year after the reorganization of the association had been effected the amount in the treasury had been more than doubled.

Meantime the directors determined that this should so far be made a State affair as to enlist the interest of the members of the General Court in the project and, if it might be possible, to obtain an appropriation of public moneys for the increase of the building fund. A petition to this end was drawn and presented, accompanied by a resolve for the appropriation of the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars for this purpose. This petition and resolve were presented in the session of the General Court for 1902 and were referred to the proper committees for consideration and report. Meantime, that no stumbling blocks should be found in the way, by vote of the people of the town of Provincetown, the eminence in the center of the town known as Town Hill, or High Pole Hill, was deeded to the Monument Association as a site for the monument.

The hearing upon this petition before the joint Committee on Ways and Means was notable. A full committee was present and all evinced the greatest interest in the purposes and object of the association. The committee was addressed by President Gifford, Henry H. Baker, of Hyannis; Captain Sears, of Brewster, and Edmund J. Carpenter, of Milton. It appeared to be the opinion of the members of the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

committee that the Commonwealth should not be committed to the donation of money for this purpose, unless the association were willing to bind itself to obtain a similar sum within a stipulated time. "If this appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars is granted," asked a member of the committee of Captain Sears, "how much time does the association require to raise a similar amount, including the sum now in the treasury?"

The reply of Captain Sears came promptly and vigorously. "We have now some twenty-five hundred dollars in the treasury," he said. "If you will give us until the fifth day of July, 1905, I will guarantee that the entire sum of twenty-five thousand dollars will be raised and in the treasury."

The earnestness and enthusiasm of the speakers, and especially of Captain Sears, produced a deep impression upon the minds of the members of the committee, and it presently reported a resolve by which the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars was appropriated, to be paid out of any funds in the treasury not already appropriated, to the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association for the purpose of erecting a memorial monument to commemorate the first landing of the Pilgrims at Provincetown and the signing of the Compact in Cape Cod harbor. The payment of this sum was contingent, however, upon the possession by the association of an equal sum, on or before July 5, 1905. Hon. Silas N. Reed, of Taunton,

and Hon. William A. Nye, of Bournedale, members of the Senate, were especially enthusiastic for its passage. This resolve was passed by both Houses and signed by Governor Crane in February, 1902.

The efforts to increase the sum in the treasury of the association were now resumed with renewed energy. The annual report of the treasurer for 1903 shows a balance of upward of eight thousand dollars in the treasury. The treasurer's report for the year 1904 shows a balance of ten thousand dollars. At the annual meeting held in July of this year it was announced that the town of Provincetown had petitioned the General Court for authority to contribute the sum of five thousand dollars for the purposes of the association, and that a town meeting was shortly to be called for the purpose of seeing if the town would vote to appropriate that sum.

But one year now remained in which to raise the sum of ten thousand dollars in order to bring the amount in the treasury to the sum required to make available the amount appropriated by the General Court. The result of the canvass for funds during this year was most gratifying. Several months before the expiration of the stipulated time the entire sum of twenty-five thousand dollars had been contributed and paid into the treasury of the association. Of the sum of fifteen thousand dollars raised this year, five thousand dollars had been contributed by

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

the Town of Provincetown. The president of the association, with one or two of the directors, shortly before the fifth day of July, called upon the general treasurer of the commonwealth, exhibited the savings bank books and the securities belonging to the association, showing an amount of funds in excess of twenty-five thousand dollars, and the amount appropriated by the commonwealth was promptly paid.

The report of the treasurer at the annual meeting of the association, held July 18, 1905, showed a balance of cash on hand of \$50,646.72. At this meeting Captain J. Henry Sears was elected president of the association.

Of the individual contributors to this fund, the sum of one thousand dollars each was given by Henry H. Rogers, of Fairhaven; Samuel M. Nickerson, of Brewster; Captain Lorenzo D. Baker, of Wellfleet; E. C. Swift, of Boston; Robert Bacon, of Boston; J. Henry Sears, of Brewster, and Andrew Carnegie, of New York.

The New England Society in the City of New York, Clarence H. Mackay, of New York, and Mrs. Bayard Thayer, of Lancaster, each gave five hundred dollars. Nearly three hundred dollars was yielded by balls and whist parties given by citizens of Provincetown. A concert given at Brewster yielded upward of one hundred dollars. Two hundred dollars was given by T. Jefferson Coolidge, of Boston, and the



J. HENRY SEARS, PRESIDENT OF THE CAPE COD
PILGRIM MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION.

number of contributors of the sums of one hundred, seventy-five, and fifty dollars is too large to enumerate here. Contributions in smaller sums, the majority of contributions being of one dollar each, were received from nearly every State in the Union, some coming from the far West, from the Pacific coast, from Hawaii, and from the Philippine Islands.

The activities of the president and directors of the association were not confined to the collection of money for the purpose of fulfilling the conditions imposed by the Commonwealth in the resolve of the General Court. Active and persistent efforts were now begun to procure the passage of an act of Congress making appropriations for this object. In two successive terms of Congress a bill to this effect was presented, passed successfully through the several preliminary stages, was passed by the Senate, and failed of passage in the House of Representatives only because it was not reached before the adjournment of Congress. For three successive winters President Sears took up his residence in Washington at his own expense and devoted his time and energies to the interests of this bill.

The third trial was successful. A bill was reported, providing for the payment of the sum of forty thousand dollars from the Treasury of the United States, said payment being contingent upon the contribution of an equal amount by others. The act provided that the design adopted for the proposed monument should

be approved by the Secretary of War, the Governor of Massachusetts, and the president of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association. By the terms of the act, also, the money thus appropriated was to be expended under their direction.

The bill was referred to the House Committee on Library and a hearing was held, which was attended by President Sears, of the Memorial Association, Henry H. Baker, of Hyannis, Mass., and William B. Lawrence, of Medford, Mass., members of the board of directors. Captain Sears addressed the committee in some remarks chiefly of an historical nature, urging the appropriation as a proper recognition of one of the most important historic events in the early history of our country.

“The Pilgrims,” said Captain Sears, “left Plymouth in September under a charter for a settlement in Virginia. On the 8th of November they arrived at Cape Cod, in cold, severe weather, intending then to go South to Virginia. After sailing with head winds for three days they put back into Cape Cod harbor, where they arrived on the 11th of November, old style, the 21st of November, new style, and anchored in the harbor. That afternoon, before going on shore, they drew up a compact, which was the basis of all civil government in this country.

“While they remained in Cape Cod (now Provincetown) harbor, where the *Mayflower* was anchored, they surveyed the different places along the cape,

looking for a place of settlement, and they finally decided to make a settlement at the spot which they called Plymouth. They then returned to Cape Cod harbor and took their craft, the *Mayflower*, over to Plymouth, arriving there on the 22d day of December, which is always celebrated as Forefathers' Day. This is the day on which five men landed from the ship on Clarke's Island, in Plymouth harbor. Plymouth is the first settlement, and has always been recognized as such.

“ In the center of the town of Provincetown, which is on the shore of the harbor of Cape Cod, is a hill about one hundred feet high, and we propose to put up a monument on that hill just as high as we have money enough to build. We can build for one hundred thousand dollars, or perhaps a little less, a monument two hundred and fifty feet high, of rough rock. It is not the idea to have anything very elaborate, but to have plain, rough stone, just as high as possible. A monument two hundred feet high on that hill could be seen from every town on Cape Cod and could be seen from every vessel, in any reasonably fair weather, coming in or going out of Massachusetts Bay. That would be an admirable landmark, particularly in the daytime, where the shore is low, for vessels approaching the coast. Steamers coming in could see that monument long before they could see any land. There is no land one hundred feet high in that vicinity, except that hill, where we propose to put this monument.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

We think that it would be an excellent object lesson to those coming into the country, both as a landmark which shall point out the place of the first landing of the New England settlers and as well as a commemoration of the execution of the first charter of a true democratic government known in human history.

“The State of Massachusetts has been very liberal in granting us an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars. We have raised twenty-five thousand more by private subscription, and we now ask the aid of the general government, so that we can build a monument which will be commensurate with the dignity and greatness of the event which it is to commemorate.”

Mr. Henry H. Baker said that he desired to say, in addition to what Captain Sears had said, that he came to Washington to represent chiefly the people of Cape Cod, a small county of Massachusetts, of only about twenty-five thousand people. “We are very sorry,” said Mr. Baker, “that we are so poor in material resources, but we do feel that we are rich in historical memories and traditions. Most of the people who live down there are descended from the Pilgrims, and so I have come from Cape Cod, gentlemen, to express to you the hearty feeling of the people of that community with reference to this matter.

“Provincetown, where this monument is to be built, is an ideal location. Here all the steamers going from Boston to New York and to Philadelphia and Savan-

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

nah, and all the Southern ports, will pass within sight of that monument, if it is built two hundred, or two hundred and fifty feet high, so that everybody upon the decks of those vessels will inquire what it is, and in that way it will be an educational feature. In addition to that, every incoming foreign steamer, bringing immigrants to our shores, when it sails into Boston harbor will pass that monument. What an object-lesson will it be to him!

“From an historical point of view, of course, the first landing in Cape Cod harbor is important; but it is not important in comparison with the historic significance of the signing of the Compact in this harbor. The signing of that Compact, as Mr. John Fiske says, was a historical landmark; one of the great beacon lights, one of the great historical facts that ought to be put side by side with the discovery of America by Columbus, and one of the very important events which has not, up to this time, received the historical recognition which its historical significance warrants. Now for that reason we have come to the national government, because it seems to us that this matter is differentiated, is separated from the question of building a monument for some favorite son, no matter how eminent he may have been. That is a matter of local pride; that is a matter which should be met by private subscription; but here is a matter in which the United States government is as much interested, and should have a part in, as well as

a state government; as well as the gentlemen who are descendants of the *Mayflower* Pilgrims, who have contributed as liberally as their means will allow; as well as the people down on Cape Cod who are giving their one dollar, or two dollars, as they can afford, because this is a matter of national importance, of national significance.

“The Plymouth and the Mayflower societies are heartily in sympathy and coöperation with us in this matter. The secretary of the Mayflower Society in New York City, before the last annual meeting, sent out circulars relating to this matter to all the members of his society. At the hearing before the Ways and Means Committee of the Massachusetts Legislature, Dr. Myles Standish, the president of the Mayflower Society, and Mr. Arthur Lord, the president of the Plymouth Society, were present. There is no rivalry nor ill-feeling between Provincetown and Plymouth; we recognize the importance of Plymouth as the place of the Pilgrim settlement, and Plymouth people are generally cordial toward this project.

“There is just one more point that I desire to emphasize, and this is the practical utility of this monument at Provincetown. Along the coast the government of the United States has spent a great deal of money in the way of life-saving stations and things of that sort, and certainly this monument, set upon this hill, would be a great benefit as a landmark, a point from which vessels could get their bearings.



J. HENRY SEARS,
PRESIDENT.



HOWARD F. HOPKINS,
TREASURER.



R. C. NICKERSON.



EVERETT I. NYE.



OSBORNE NICKERSON,
SECRETARY.



LORENZO D. BAKER, JR.

DIRECTORS OF THE CAPE COD PILGRIM MEMORIAL
ASSOCIATION.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

For this purpose it would be of almost immeasurable importance."

The representations made by these gentlemen prevailed with the committee. A favorable report was made and the act was passed and received the signature of President Roosevelt in June, 1906. The pen with which the act was signed was presented by him to the association, and is now one of its most cherished possessions.

The passage of this act assured the complete success of the plan of erecting a monument at Provincetown, to commemorate the first landing of the Pilgrims and the signing of the Compact of government in Cape Cod harbor. The provision named in the act, that an equal sum should first be contributed from other sources, having already been complied with, the money was promptly paid out of the Treasury of the United States. At the annual meeting of the association, held in July, 1907, the cash assets of the corporation, available to be applied to the erection of the proposed monument, amounted to about \$92,000, a sum regarded as amply sufficient for the purpose.

The site unanimously chosen, that upon Town Hill, had already been conveyed to the association by the Town of Provincetown. The contract for the foundation had been made and at the moment of the session of the annual meeting active operations were in progress.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

The officers of the association, elected at the annual meeting of 1907, were these:

<i>President,</i>	J. Henry Sears.
<i>Vice Presidents,</i>	Dr. Edward Everett Hale, Boston, Dr. Myles Standish, Boston, Miss Priscilla S. Nickerson, Boston, General Charles H. Taylor, Boston, Edwin A. Grozier, Boston, Dr. Gorham Bacon, New York, Richard Henry Greene, New York, Mrs. M. P. Nickerson, East Brewster, Mrs. Mabel Simpkins Agassiz, Yarmouthport, Hon. Arthur Lord, Plymouth, Hon. David G. Pratt, North Middleborough, Captain Lorenzo D. Baker, Wellfleet, Hon. William C. Lovering, Taunton, Frank B. Tobey, Chicago, Alfred Crocker, Barnstable, Moses N. Gifford, Provincetown, A. L. Thorndike, Brewster, Eben S. S. Keith, Sagamore, Judge Henry V. Freeman, Chicago, Judge R. A. Hopkins, Provincetown.
<i>Directors,</i>	J. Henry Sears, Brewster, Thomas G. Thacher, Yarmouthport, Hon. William B. Lawrence, Medford, Henry H. Baker, Hyannis, Captain Lorenzo D. Baker, Wellfleet, Hon. Edward B. Atwood, Plymouth, Henry H. Sears, East Dennis, Osborn Nickerson, Chathamport.
<i>Treasurer,</i>	Howard F. Hopkins, Provincetown.
<i>Secretary,</i>	Osborn Nickerson, Chathamport.

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

At this meeting, by a vote of the association, the directors were empowered and directed to make all necessary arrangements for the laying of the corner stone of the proposed monument on August 20 of the same year. This was but the formal recognition of the arrangements already made by the board of directors. For several months they had been engaged in making plans for the ceremony which meant the solemn beginning of the great work so long contemplated.

The Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts and his corps of officers had been invited to perform the formal ceremony of laying the corner stone, after the ancient and time-honored usage of the Order, and the invitation had been accepted. President Roosevelt, at the earnest request of Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge and Hon. Winthrop Murray Crane, Senators for Massachusetts, and others, had consented to make the principal address of the occasion, and the event promised to be one of great historic interest in the annals of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts. An admirable and interesting coincidence was found in the fact that the Presidential yacht, on which the President of the United States was to arrive in Provincetown harbor from his summer home at Oyster Bay, Long Island, bore the historic name of *Mayflower*. The circumstance was deemed most striking that, two hundred and eighty-seven years after the arrival of the *Mayflower* of old in these waters, her

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

modern namesake should come to do honor to her and to her passengers, bearing the President of the wealthiest and one of the most powerful nations on earth—a nation sprung, like a mighty oak, from the tiny acorn planted upon these shores.

The work upon the construction of the foundation of the monument was begun by the contractors for that work, the Aberthaw Construction Company, of Boston, in June, 1907. On the twentieth day of that month the first shovelful of earth was thrown out, without formal ceremony, and the foundation was completed on the eighth day of August. The excavation for the foundation was sixty feet square and had a depth of eight feet below the surface of the ground. The foundation was a solid mass of concrete, reinforced at intervals of five inches with layers of rods of twisted steel, placed eighteen inches apart. At each of the four corners of the foundation arose six rods of twisted steel, which were securely fixed in the concrete of the foundation, far below the surface. Above the surface of the ground the foundation rose to a height of five feet, but gradually lessening in superficial area until at the top it reached the dimensions of twenty-eight feet square. The material taken from the excavation was then employed in raising the grade of the surrounding soil to the level of the foundation.

The foundation being thus completed, upon the northeast corner was erected a stout derrick, from



LORENZO D. BAKER.



HENRY H. BAKER.



EDWARD B. ATWOOD.



WILLIAM B.
LAWRENCE



RAYMOND A. HOPKINS.



HENRY H. SEARS.

DIRECTORS OF THE CAPE COD PILGRIM MEMORIAL
ASSOCIATION.

THE MONUMENT'S STORY

which was suspended the corner stone, a massive block of North Carolina granite, weighing forty-eight hundred pounds, the gift of the Van Amringe Granite Company, of Boston. All was now ready for the formal exercises of laying the stone.

V

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

THE corner stone of the monument was laid on August 20, 1907, with imposing ceremonies. These exercises were conducted by the Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts, assisted by Theodore Roosevelt, President of the United States, and by Curtis Guild, Jr., Governor of Massachusetts, both members of the Masonic Order. It had first been intended that these ceremonies should be held on the fifteenth day of August, the anniversary of the sailing of the *Mayflower* from Southampton, but the directors were obliged to consent to a postponement on account of the inability of Governor Guild to be present, by reason of official engagements elsewhere. To their regret, therefore, the date first arranged was abandoned and a date of no peculiar significance was substituted.

President Roosevelt arrived in Provincetown harbor on the morning of August 20 in the Presidential yacht *Mayflower*, which was given an anchorage as near as possible to the place which tradition assigns as the anchoring place of the historic *Mayflower*.



Copyright by Pach Bros., N. Y.

THEODORE ROOSEVELT, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED
STATES.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

On entering the harbor the yacht passed through a lane composed of eight battleships, in two squadrons. The first of these, comprising the battleships *Virginia*, *New Jersey*, *Rhode Island*, and *Georgia*, was commanded by Admiral Thomas; the second, comprising the *Alabama*, *Illinois*, *Kearsarge*, and *Kentucky*, was in command of Admiral Davis, who was also the commander-in-chief of the entire squadron. The *Mayflower* was convoyed from the President's summer home at Oyster Bay, Long Island, by two torpedo boats. On the arrival of the President's yacht the signal was given on board the *Virginia*, when a Presidential salute of twenty-one guns boomed forth simultaneously from the eight battleships, awakening the echoes and filling the air with sound.

President Roosevelt was received at the pier by President Sears, of the Pilgrim Monument Association, and by the selectmen of the town and a committee of citizens, and was at once conveyed in an open carriage to the summit of Town Hill, where the ceremonies of the day were to be held. Admirals Davis and Thomas, with the commanders of the battleships in the harbor, and Governor Guild, with members of his staff, were also present at the pier to greet the President, and joined in the escort to the hill. From the head of the pier to the summit the way was lined with marines, a landing party of 1,500 having been sent to the shore, at the request of President Sears, to preserve order and to afford protection

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

to the President. The arrival and reception of the President was thus graphically described by one of the newspapers of the day:

“ Almost with the dawn of the morning sun Provincetown was astir and out watching for the *Mayflower* with the President on board. It was no use to say that he was not due until somewhere in the neighborhood of eleven o'clock, for the people who have followed his course and are fully acquainted with his strenuous tendencies had faith implicit that he would be at least a trifle ahead of the regular schedule.

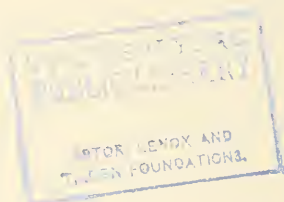
“ ‘ Teddy will get here before he is really expected,’ they said, and they were not a whit disappointed.

“ Great was the sight looking out into the harbor and the bay, and far off to sea, where Vineyard Sound spreads out for miles and miles, for no better morning, even in the days of the Pilgrims, ever broke forth on a Cape Cod shore.

“ Slowly the hosts ascended to the top of Town Hill, that magnificent pile of sand rising over the very topmost spires of the quaint town, where the monument is to be erected, and where the very pinnacles of the big grandstand offered an advantageous site for the very first sight of the *Mayflower* as she rounded into view. And there she was. It was just nine o'clock when the little tinge of black smoke far off on the horizon proclaimed her coming. Pollock



THE U.S.S. "MAYFLOWER," WHICH BROUGHT THE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES TO
THE CEREMONIES IN CONNECTION WITH THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE AND THE
DEDICATION OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT.



Rip Shoals had been passed, and the gallant vessel, bearing the one whose coming was so eagerly awaited, was fast approaching. It was a glorious sight, and one that will never be forgotten by the thousands who had gathered to witness the approach.

“Out to the left of that great marine picture, such as no living or dead artist could have done justice to, lay Provincetown harbor itself, with its eight great battleships dressed in gala array. Farther in lay the fleet of gaudily bedecked pleasure yachts, more than two hundred in number. Nearer the pier was the *Newport*, having on board Governor Guild, members of his staff, and Nathan Haskell Dole, the odist of the day.

“Admiral Thomas, commanding the second division of the first squadron, had his ships, the *Virginia*, the *New Jersey*, the *Rhode Island*, and the *Georgia*, lined up with anchors out fore and aft to keep them in alignment, and in a parallel position, one hundred yards farther away to the right, lay the ships of Admiral Davis, the *Alabama*, *Illinois*, *Kearsarge*, and *Kentucky*. For the lane thus formed between the big ships the *Mayflower* headed as she turned Long Point, the destroyers following and slightly spreading out close in her wake.

“Then the signal flared on the *Virginia*, and the great guns boomed their welcome to these hospitable waters of Cape Cod.

“Down the lane came the *Mayflower*, perhaps over

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

just such a course as that taken by the Pilgrim ship of similar name and whose memorable voyage had brought the newer *Mayflower* here to-day.

“As she passed each battleship the Presidential salute was given, the very flame of the guns being observed from the hill, until it seemed as though the *Mayflower* would be lost to view in the great haze of powder smoke.

“Then the mud hook went plunging down and the President was ready for the official welcome that soon came, for members of the reception committee from the town, with Governor Guild, who had come after the *Mayflower* had been sighted, with members of his staff, as also Admirals Davis and Thomas with their aids, had gathered at the big pier to greet him. While the President was making his preparations to leave the vessel the other big ships were kept busy putting the big shore contingent of 1,500 in the launches, which were towed in barge fashion by the steam cutters to a landing place farther up the wharf than that reserved for the Presidential party.

“The men, under the command of Captain Seaton Schroeder, U. S. N., of the *Virginia*, made a very fine appearance as they sprang into line following the disembarkment, and were soon marching to the sound of music of their bands to the assigned places that awaited them. All the troops, including the marines and jackies, were so spread out that they covered the entire route of the President's course through Com-

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

mercial Street, Ryder Street, and Parallel Street to the hilltop and the great stand.

“At ten thirty o'clock it was seen that President Roosevelt was leaving the *Mayflower*, and then it was that the secret service men, under the direction of their chief, McHugh, who is regarded as a model for knowing just how to guard a President, got busy. With the aid of the marines and the police the pier was practically closed to all, and even the newspaper photographers, who were awaiting the chance to get a 'snap' at Teddy as he came up the landing place, were unceremoniously thrust back with the other would-be onlookers.

“When the wharf was at last reached and he had stepped ashore, Governor Guild, with General Brigham, General Emery, Colonel George T. Doty, Major Edward Glines, Colonel Bailey, and Colonel Wolcott, members of his personal staff, and J. Henry Sears, the president of the Pilgrim Memorial Association, and Chairman Allen of the local Selectmen, gathered about him. All were presented by the Governor.

“Then in another moment the President had entered his carriage. Seated beside him, as the line of march was taken up, were Governor Guild and President Sears; and Mrs. Roosevelt, who had landed in company with the wife of Admiral Davis and the latter's charming daughter, were soon following in the second vehicle.

“ As the carriages reached the densely packed street, the cheers that greeted the Chief Executive and the Governor of the State were almost deafening. Men stood on fences, and women and children from every conceivable point of vantage took up the cry that resounded, ‘ Roosevelt,’ ‘ Welcome!’ ‘ Hurrah!’ They were merged into one great shout, it seemed, that echoed back from the Town Hill, only to be renewed as the cortège passed. ‘ Here he comes!’ were the shouts of the multitude that lined the narrow thoroughfare.

“ The grand stands, of homely erection, improvised for the occasion in the yards of dwellings, their defects to the eye covered by bright masses of bunting, and the chairs without occupants, for all were standing for that first glance that makes it all the more satisfactory because of the expectation, gave him their cheers now, and some perhaps among the older occupants their Godspeeds, as he passed.

“ It was nothing but cheers and handclapping, of the nature that raises sundry blisters, all the way up the narrow defiles and around the turns, past the gayly decorated Town Hall, where the banquet was to be later held, and up the long stretch of winding hill to the great grandstand.

“ In the streets themselves, some of which are not more than thirty feet in width, the throngs were packed in and kept back by the jackies and marines.

“ And as for the President, he was cordiality itself



THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT.

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT: SENATOR LODGE, PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT, GOVERNOR GUILD, PRESIDENT SEARS.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

all the way, though the sun was hot and the clouds of dust stirred up by the tramp-tramp of the escorting guard sometimes came full into his bronzed face. And when the people caught that oft-caricatured smile, the white teeth peering forth, the firm-set mouth and closely cropped mustache, the eye glasses, and the sturdy frame, they fairly went wild in their enthusiasm.

“Had it been permitted, the enthusiastic bystanders would have taken the horses from the carriage and drawn the vehicle themselves. The veteran driver, ‘Si’ Young, however, would not have permitted this.”

After the President, whose carriage was preceded by a guard of twenty-five marines with ball cartridges in their belts, the same number followed, and then came the carriages with the ladies. Mrs. Roosevelt attracted great attention, and she, too, was smiling, attended as she was by her daughter, Miss Ethel, and her son Quentin. Upon the hill an ample platform had been built, surrounded on three sides by rising seats for the accommodation of the people. It had been designed to hold first the formal Masonic service of laying the corner stone, the addresses of the President and others to follow. The special trains conveying the Grand Lodge and its escort, Sutton Commandery, Knights Templars of New Bedford, was unfortunately delayed, and it was at last determined to proceed with the exercises and hold these solemn-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

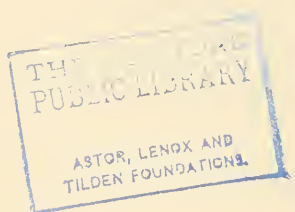
ties after the formal addresses. President Sears, therefore, after prayer by the Rev. Samuel A. Eliot, D.D., introduced Governor Guild, speaking as follows:

ADDRESS OF PRESIDENT SEARS

We are gathered here to-day to lay the corner stone of the monument which will commemorate for years to come an important event in the history of what is now the United States. Down in the harbor lies the *Mayflower*, where, two hundred and eighty-seven years ago, another *Mayflower* dropped her anchor. In this same harbor those who came on the first *Mayflower* rested in their search for a home where they might find peace. In this same harbor they drew up the Compact which afterwards became the basis of our present Constitution. For these long centuries this country of ours has remained as those Pilgrims began it, a haven where others might come and find peace and a home. It is fitting, therefore, that we of this later day who have profited by the events that have occurred here should hold this place always in our hearts. It is fitting, also, that we should set up a sign to mark the spot where these events, of so much importance to the future, took place. And so we propose to build here, with the funds contributed by thousands of individuals, by the State of Massachusetts, and by the United States, a single column that shall rise two hundred and fifty feet into



REVEREND SAMUEL A. ELIOT.



THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

the air and mark, for all those who travel by land or sea within a distance of thirty miles, this historic ground. A monument that shall be a reminder to all men, wherever they may be, that here in our land they shall find freedom in thought and action and peace and a home.

The project of erecting a monument here has long been thought of. As long ago as 1852 a report of a committee was presented to the Massachusetts Senate, recommending an appropriation of \$3,000 for the erecting of a monument on High Pole Hill in commemoration of these events. This resolve failed, and the project was deferred for twenty-five years. In 1877 the matter of building a monument was again brought up by the Cape Cod Association of Boston, a design for a proposed monument was drafted, and there the matter was left. Nothing more was done for fifteen years, when, in 1892, the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association of Provincetown was founded by a number of public-spirited citizens and was incorporated under that name.

They at once commenced collecting funds for the purpose of building a monument, and within a year had collected \$1,200; but little progress was made for the next ten years, when, in 1901, the matter was taken up by the Pilgrim Club of Brewster, and the sum of \$95,000 has been collected. From this place where we now stand the course of the Pilgrims in search of a home can be traced, and in the distance

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

can be seen Plymouth, their first settlement and their new home.

Mr. Sears then introduced Governor Guild, who spoke briefly in a historic vein.

With a graceful reference to Ambassador Bryce as the "beloved representative of our mother country," the Governor began his remarks, and then said:

ADDRESS OF GOVERNOR GUILD

"Remove not the ancient landmark."

We come not to remove, but to embellish.

Cape Cod itself, thrust out like a protecting arm to embrace and guard the venturesome who dared imagined terrors of sea serpent and kraken, as well as real perils of fog and tempest, is the true monument not to one ship's crew only, but to all the sailor men who, one after the other, pushed valiantly across the first ocean known to Europe that the West might be added to the East.

Hitherward were at least turned the prows of St. Brendan and of Madoc of Wales. Here did Ice-lander and Greenlander guide their long sea snakes over the path of the swans, wondering at the sand dunes, which they called the long beaches, before ever Isle Nauset had sunk into the sea, setting up the keel of a wrecked boat, as we set up this tower that Keel



Copyright by Jordan Studio, 1905.

CURTIS GUILD, JR., GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

Cape, as they called it, might guide the landfall of those who came after them.

Bjarni Herjulfsson, Leif Ericsson, Thorwald, Thorfinn Karlsefni, are followed by the French fishermen and Cortereal, and these by Gosnold and John Smith. Bright in the sunshine of history, or veiled in the mists of tradition, it is a gallant procession, from the fiery Irish missionary to the sober Puritan, who from the dawn of history have started across the water to the beckoning finger of Cape Cod. Such were those who came but stayed not. This tower is raised at the outer gate of the New World, not so much because the Pilgrims who followed these passing mariners came to found a home in Massachusetts. The shameless Morton might have made that boast of Merrymount at Wollaston. This monument rises, a beacon to the mariner, because in this harbor American water first embraced the ship which, in a dissolute and corrupt age, brought to Massachusetts not merely household goods, but household gods. The *Mayflower's* spiritual cargo was ideals of chastity among women and of honor among men, of a free government by a free people, of equality of opportunity and, above all, of ordered liberty under the law upon which men of their own race and men of other races who came after them have builded not one State only, but the United States of America.

No Commonwealth in the Union blends in one strong strain the blood of so many races as Massa-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

chusetts. It is the happy fortune of the United States that the enterprising, the industrious, the alert of all the nations blend here to make the new race, the American.

“New occasions teach new duties;
Time makes ancient good uncouth.
They must upward still and onward
Who would keep abreast of Truth.
Lo, before us gleam her camp fires;
We ourselves must Pilgrims be,
Launch our *Mayflower* and steer boldly
Through the desperate winter sea,
Nor attempt the Future’s portal
With the Past’s blood-rusted key.”

Here should, here shall, to-day speak the American spirit incarnate in a man. By better methods, by broader paths, do the ancient ideals of our fathers still guide the Republic to purer air, to loftier heights.

Massachusetts joyously welcomes, she cannot introduce, she needs not to present—The President of the United States.

ADDRESS OF PRESIDENT ROOSEVELT

It is not too much to say that the event commemorated by the monument which we have come here to dedicate was one of those rare events which can in good faith be called of world importance. The coming hither of the Pilgrim three centuries ago, fol-

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

lowed in far larger numbers by his sterner kinsmen, the Puritans, shaped the destinies of this continent, and therefore profoundly affected the destiny of the whole world. Men of other races, the Frenchman and the Spaniard, the Dutchman, the German, the Scotchman, the Irishman, and the Swede, made settlements within what is now the United States, during the colonial period of our history and before the Declaration of Independence; and since then there has been an ever-swelling immigration from Ireland and from the mainland of Europe; but it was the Englishman who settled in Virginia and the Englishman who settled in Massachusetts who did most in shaping the lines of our national development.

We cannot as a nation be too profoundly grateful for the fact that the Puritan has stamped his influence so deeply on our national life. We need have but scant patience with the men who now rail at the Puritan's faults. They were evident, of course, for it is a quality of strong natures that their failings, like their virtues, should stand out in bold relief; but there is nothing easier than to belittle the great men of the past by dwelling only on the points where they come short of the universally recognized standards of the present. Men must be judged with reference to the age in which they dwell and the work they have to do. The Puritan's task was to conquer a continent; not merely to overrun it, but to settle it, to till it, to build upon it a high industrial and social

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

life; and while engaged in the rough work of taming the shaggy wilderness, at that very time also to lay deep the immovable foundations of our whole American system of civil, political, and religious liberty achieved through the orderly process of law. This was the work allotted him to do; this is the work he did; and only a master spirit among men could have done it.

We have traveled far since his day. That liberty of conscience which he demanded for himself, we now realize must be as freely accorded to others as it is resolutely insisted upon for ourselves. The splendid qualities which he left to his children, we other Americans who are not of Puritan blood also claim as our heritage. You, sons of the Puritans, and we, who are descended from races whom the Puritans would have deemed alien—we are all Americans together. We all feel the same pride in the genesis, in the history, of our people; and therefore this shrine of Puritanism is one at which we all gather to pay homage, no matter from what country our ancestor's sprang.

We have gained some things that the Puritan had not—we of this generation, we of the twentieth century, here in this great Republic; but we are also in danger of losing certain things which the Puritan had and which we can by no manner of means afford to lose. We have gained a joy of living which he had not, and which it is a good thing for every people to have and to develop. Let us see to it

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

that we do not lose what is more important still; that we do not lose the Puritan's iron sense of duty, his unbending, unflinching will to do the right as it was given him to see the right. It is a good thing that life should gain in sweetness, but only provided that it does not lose in strength. Ease and rest and pleasure are good things, but only if they come as the reward of work well done, of a good fight well won, of strong effort resolutely made and crowned by high achievement. The life of mere pleasure, of mere effortless ease, is as ignoble for a nation as for an individual. The man is but a poor father who teaches his sons that ease and pleasure should be their chief objects in life; the woman who is a mere petted toy, incapable of serious purpose, shrinking from effort and duty, is more pitiable than the veriest overworked drudge. So he is but a poor leader of the people, but a poor national adviser, who seeks to make the nation in any way subordinate effort to ease, who would teach the people not to prize as the greatest blessing the chance to do any work, no matter how hard, if it becomes their duty to do it. To the sons of the Puritans it is almost needless to say that the lesson above all others which Puritanism can teach this nation is the all-importance of the resolute performance of duty. If we are men we will pass by with contemptuous disdain alike the advisers who would seek to lead us into the paths of ignoble ease and those who would teach us to admire success-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

ful wrongdoing. Our ideals should be high, and yet they should be capable of achievement in practical fashion; and we are as little to be excused if we permit our ideals to be tainted with what is sordid and mean and base, as if we allow our power of achievement to atrophy and become either incapable of effort or capable only of such fantastic effort as to accomplish nothing of permanent good. The true doctrine to preach to this nation, as to the individuals composing this nation, is not the life of ease, but the life of effort. If it were in my power to promise the people of this land anything, I would not promise them pleasure. I would promise them that stern happiness which comes from the sense of having done in practical fashion a difficult work which was worth doing.

The Puritan owed his extraordinary success in subduing this continent and making it the foundation for a social life of ordered liberty primarily to the fact that he combined in a very remarkable degree both the power of individual initiative, of individual self-help, and the power of acting in combination with his fellows; and that, furthermore, he joined to a high heart that shrewd common sense which saves a man from the besetting sins of the visionary and the doctrinaire. He was stout-hearted and hard-headed. He had lofty purposes, but he had practical good sense, too. He could hold his own in the rough workaday world without clamorous insistence upon

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

being helped by others, and yet he could combine with others whenever it became necessary to do a job which could not be as well done by any one man individually.

These were the qualities which enabled him to do his work, and they are the very qualities which we must show in doing our work to-day. There is no use in our coming here to pay homage to the men who founded this nation unless we first of all come in the spirit of trying to do our work to-day as they did their work in the yesterdays that have vanished. The problems shift from generation to generation, but the spirit in which they must be approached, if they are to be successfully solved, remains ever the same. The Puritan tamed the wilderness, and built up a free government on the stump-dotted clearings amid the primeval forest. His descendants must try to shape the life of our complex industrial civilization by new devices, by new methods, so as to achieve in the end the same results of justice and fair dealing toward all. He cast aside nothing old merely for the sake of innovation, yet he did not hesitate to adopt anything new that would serve his purpose. When he planted his commonwealths on this rugged coast he faced wholly new conditions and he had to devise new methods of meeting them. So we of to-day face wholly new conditions in our social and industrial life. We should certainly not adopt any new scheme for grappling with them merely because

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

it is new and untried; but we cannot afford to shrink from grappling with them because they can only be grappled with by some new scheme.

The Puritan was no Laodicean, no *laissez-faire* theorist. When he saw conduct which was in violation of his rights—of the rights of man, the rights of God, as he understood them—he attempted to regulate such conduct with instant, unquestioning promptness and effectiveness. If there was no other way to secure conformity with the rule of right, then he smote down the transgressor with the iron of his wrath. The spirit of the Puritan was a spirit which never shrank from regulation of conduct if such regulation was necessary for the public weal; and this is the spirit which we must show to-day whenever it is necessary.

The utterly changed conditions of our national life necessitate changes in certain of our laws, of our governmental methods. Our federal system of government is based upon the theory of leaving to each community, to each State, the control over those things which affect only its own members and which the people of the locality themselves can best grapple with, while providing for national regulation in those matters which necessarily affect the nation as a whole. It seems to me that such questions as national sovereignty and state's rights need to be treated not empirically or academically, but from the standpoint of the interests of the people as a whole. National

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

sovereignty is to be upheld in so far as it means the sovereignty of the people used for the real and ultimate good of the people; and state's rights are to be upheld in so far as they mean the people's rights. Especially is this true in dealing with the relations of the people as a whole to the great corporations which are the distinguishing feature of modern business conditions.

Experience has shown that it is necessary to exercise a far more efficient control than at present over the business use of those vast fortunes, chiefly corporate, which are used (as under modern conditions they almost invariably are) in interstate business. When the Constitution was created none of the conditions of modern business existed. They are wholly new and we must create new agencies to deal effectively with them. There is no objection in the minds of this people to any man's earning any amount of money if he does it honestly and fairly; if he gets it as the result of special skill and enterprise, as a reward of ample service actually rendered. But there is a growing determination that no man shall amass a great fortune by special privilege, by chicanery and wrongdoing, so far as it is in the power of legislation to prevent; and that a fortune, however amassed, shall not have a business use that is antisocial. Most large corporations do a business that is not confined to any one State. Experience has shown that the effort to control these corporations by mere State action can-

not produce wholesome results. In most cases such effort fails to correct the real abuses of which the corporation is or may be guilty; while in other cases the effort is apt to cause either hardship to the corporation itself, or else hardship to neighboring States which have not tried to grapple with the problem in the same manner; and of course we must be as scrupulous to safeguard the rights of the corporations as to exact from them in return a full measure of justice to the public. I believe in a national incorporation law for corporations engaged in interstate business. I believe, furthermore, that the need for action is most pressing as regards those corporations which, because they are common carriers, exercise a quasi-public function; and which can be completely controlled, in all respects by the Federal Government, by the exercise of the power conferred under the interstate-commerce clause, and, if necessary, under the post-road clause, of the Constitution. During the last few years we have taken marked strides in advance along the road of proper regulation of these railroad corporations; but we must not stop in the work. The National Government should exercise over them a similar supervision and control to that which it exercises over national banks. We can do this only by proceeding farther along the lines marked out by the recent national legislation.

In dealing with any totally new set of conditions there must at the outset be hesitation and experiment.

Such has been our experience in dealing with the enormous concentration of capital employed in interstate business. Not only the legislatures but the courts and the people need gradually to be educated so that they may see what the real wrongs are and what the real remedies. Almost every big business concern is engaged in interstate commerce, and such a concern must not be allowed by a dexterous shifting of position, as has been too often the case in the past, to escape thereby all responsibility either to State or to nation. The American people became firmly convinced of the need of control over these great aggregations of capital, especially where they had a monopolistic tendency, before they became quite clear as to the proper way of achieving the control. Through their representatives in Congress they tried two remedies, which were to a large degree, at least as interpreted by the courts, contradictory. On the one hand, under the antitrust law the effort was made to prohibit all combination, whether it was or was not hurtful or beneficial to the public. On the other hand, through the interstate commerce law a beginning was made in exercising such supervision and control over combinations as to prevent their doing anything harmful to the body politic. The first law, the so-called Sherman law, has filled a useful place, for it bridges over the transition period until the American people shall definitely make up its mind that it will exercise over the great corporations that

thoroughgoing and radical control which it is certain ultimately to find necessary. The principle of the Sherman law so far as it prohibits combinations which, whether because of their extent or of their character, are harmful to the public must always be preserved. Ultimately, and I hope with reasonable speed, the National Government must pass laws which, while increasing the supervisory and regulatory power of the Government, also permits such useful combinations as are made with absolute openness and as the representatives of the Government may previously approve. But it will not be possible to permit such combinations save as the second stage in a course of proceedings of which the first stage must be the exercise of a far more complete control by the National Government.

In dealing with those who offend against the anti-trust and interstate commerce laws the Department of Justice has to encounter many and great difficulties. Often men who have been guilty of violating these laws have really acted in criminal fashion, and if possible should be proceeded against criminally; and therefore it is advisable that there should be a clause in these laws providing for such criminal action, and for punishment by imprisonment as well as by fine. But, as is well known, in a criminal action the law is strictly construed in favor of the defendant, and in our country, at least, both judge and jury are far more inclined to consider his rights than they are

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

the interests of the general public, while in addition it is always true that a man's general practices may be so bad that a civil action will lie when it may not be possible to convict him of any one criminal act. There is unfortunately a certain number of our fellow countrymen who seem to accept the view that unless a man can be proved guilty of some particular crime he shall be counted a good citizen, no matter how infamous the life he has led, no matter how pernicious his doctrines or his practices. This is the view announced from time to time with clamorous insistence, now by a group of predatory capitalists, now by a group of sinister anarchistic leaders and agitators, whenever a special champion of either class, no matter how evil his general life, is acquitted of some one specific crime. Such a view is wicked whether applied to capitalist or labor leader, to rich man or poor man (and, by the way, I take this opportunity of stating that all that I have said in the past as to desirable and undesirable citizens remains true, and that I stand by it).

We have to take this feeling into account when we are debating whether it is possible to get a conviction in a criminal proceeding against some rich trust magnate, many of whose actions are severely to be condemned from the moral and social standpoint, but no one of whose actions seems clearly to establish such technical guilt as will insure a conviction. As a matter of expediency, in enforcing the

law against a great corporation, we have continually to weigh the arguments pro and con as to whether a prosecution can successfully be entered into, and as to whether we can be successful in a criminal action against the chief individuals in the corporation, and if not, whether we can at least be successful in a civil action against the corporation itself. Any effective action on the part of the Government is always objected to, as a matter of course, by the wrongdoers, by the beneficiaries of the wrongdoers, and by their champions; and often one of the most effective ways of attacking the action of the Government is by objecting to practical action upon the ground that it does not go far enough. One of the favorite devices of those who are really striving to prevent the enforcement of these laws is to clamor for action of such severity that it cannot be undertaken because it will be certain to fail if tried. An instance of this is the demand often made for criminal prosecutions where such prosecutions would be certain to fail. We have found by actual experience that a jury which will gladly punish a corporation by fine, for instance, will acquit the individual members of that corporation if we proceed against them criminally because of those very things which the corporation which they direct and control has done. In a recent case against the Licorice Trust we indicted and tried the two corporations and their respective presidents. The contracts and other transactions establishing the guilt

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

of the corporations were made through, and so far as they were in writing were signed by, the two presidents. Yet the jury convicted the two corporations and acquitted the two men. Both verdicts could not possibly have been correct; but apparently the average juryman wishes to see trusts broken up, and is quite ready to fine the corporation itself; but is very reluctant to find the facts "proven beyond a reasonable doubt" when it comes to sending to jail a reputable member of the business community for doing what the business community has unhappily grown to recognize as well-nigh normal in business. Moreover, under the necessary technicalities of criminal proceedings, often the only man who can be reached criminally will be some subordinate who is not the real guilty party at all.

Many men of large wealth have been guilty of conduct which from the moral standpoint is criminal, and their misdeeds are to a peculiar degree reprehensible, because those committing them have no excuse of want, of poverty, of weakness and ignorance to offer as partial atonement. When in addition to moral responsibility these men have a legal responsibility which can be proved so as to impress a judge and jury, then the Department will strain every nerve to reach them criminally. Where this is impossible, then it will take whatever action will be most effective under the actual conditions.

In the last six years we have shown that there is

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

no individual and no corporation so powerful that he or it stands above the possibility of punishment under the law. Our aim is to try to do something effective; our purpose is to stamp out the evil; we shall seek to find the most effective device for this purpose, and we shall then use it, whether the device can be found in existing law or must be supplied by legislation. Moreover, when we thus take action against the wealth which works iniquity, we are acting in the interest of every man of property who acts decently and fairly by his fellows, and we are strengthening the hands of those who propose fearlessly to defend property against all unjust attacks. No individual, no corporation, obeying the law has anything to fear from this Administration.

During the present trouble with the stock market I have, of course, received countless requests and suggestions, public and private, that I should say or do something to ease the situation. There is a world-wide financial disturbance; it is felt in the bourses of Paris and Berlin; and British consols are lower than for a generation, while British railway securities have also depreciated. On the New York Stock Exchange the disturbance has been peculiarly severe. Most of it I believe to be due to matters not peculiar to the United States, and most of the remainder to matters wholly unconnected with any governmental action; but it may well be that the determination of the Government (in which, gentlemen, it will not waver) to

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

punish certain malefactors of great wealth has been responsible for something of the trouble; at least to the extent of having caused these men to combine to bring about as much financial stress as possible, in order to discredit the policy of the Government and thereby secure a reversal of that policy, so that they may enjoy unmolested the fruits of their own evil-doing. That they have misled many good people into believing that there should be such reversal of policy is possible. If so I am sorry; but it will not alter my attitude. Once for all let me say that, so far as I am concerned, and for the eighteen months of my Presidency that remain, there will be no change in the policy we have steadily pursued, no let up in the effort to secure the honest observance of the law; for I regard this contest as one to determine who shall rule this free country—the people through their governmental agents or a few ruthless and domineering men, whose wealth makes them peculiarly formidable, because they hide behind the breastworks of corporate organization. I wish there to be no mistake on this point; it is idle to ask me not to prosecute criminals, rich or poor. But I desire no less emphatically to have it understood that we have sanctioned, and will sanction, no action of a vindictive type, and above all no action which shall inflict great and unmerited suffering upon innocent stockholders or upon the public as a whole. Our purpose is to act with the minimum of harshness compatible with

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

attaining our ends. In the man of great wealth who has earned his wealth honestly and uses it wisely we recognize a good citizen of the best type, worthy of all praise and respect. Business can only be done under modern conditions through corporations, and our purpose is heartily to favor the corporations that do well. The Administration appreciates that liberal but honest profits for legitimate promoting, good salaries, ample salaries, for able and upright management, and generous dividends for capital employed either in founding or continuing wholesome business ventures, are the factors necessary for successful corporate activity and therefore for generally prosperous business conditions. All these are compatible with fair dealing as between man and man and rigid obedience to the law. Our aim is to help every honest man, every honest corporation, and our policy means in its ultimate analysis a healthy and prosperous expansion of the business activities of honest business men and honest corporations.

I very earnestly hope that the legislation which deals with the regulation of corporations engaged in interstate business will also deal with the rights and interests of the wageworkers employed by those corporations. Action was taken by the Congress last year limiting the number of hours that railway employees should be employed. The law is a good one; but if in practice it proves necessary to strengthen it, it must be strengthened. We have now secured a

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

national employers' liability law; but ultimately a more far-reaching and thoroughgoing law must be passed. It is monstrous that a man or woman who is crippled in an industry, even as the result of taking what are the necessary risks of the occupation, should be required to bear the whole burden of the loss. That burden should be distributed and not placed solely upon the weakest individual, the one least able to carry it. By making the employer liable, the loss will ultimately be distributed among all the beneficiaries of the business.

I also hope that there will be legislation increasing the power of the National Government to deal with certain matters concerning the health of our people everywhere; the Federal authorities, for instance, should join with all the State authorities in warring against the dreadful scourge of tuberculosis. Your own State government, here in Massachusetts, deserves high praise for the action it has taken in these public health matters during the last few years; and in this, as in some other matters, I hope to see the National Government stand abreast of the foremost State governments.

I have spoken of but one or two laws which, in my judgment, it is advisable to enact as part of the general scheme for making the interference of the National Government more effective in securing justice and fair dealing as between man and man here in the United States. Let me add, however, that while it

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

is necessary to have legislation when conditions arise where we can only cope with evils through the joint action of all of us, yet that we can never afford to forget that in the last analysis the all-important factor for each of us must be his own individual character. It is a necessary thing to have good laws, good institutions; but the most necessary of all things is to have a high quality of individual citizenship. This does not mean that we can afford to neglect legislation. It will be highly disastrous if we permit ourselves to be misled by the pleas of those who see in an unrestricted individualism the all-sufficient panacea for social evils; but it will be even more disastrous to adopt the opposite panacea of any socialistic system which would destroy all individualism, which would root out the fiber of our whole citizenship. In any great movement, such as that in which we are engaged, nothing is more necessary than sanity, than the refusal to be led into extremes by the advocates of the ultra course on either side. Those professed friends of liberty who champion license are the worst foes of liberty and tend by the reaction their violence causes to throw the Government back into the hands of the men who champion corruption and tyranny in the name of order. So it is with this movement for securing justice toward all men, and equality of opportunity so far as it can be secured by governmental action. The rich man who with hard arrogance declines to consider the rights and the needs of those

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

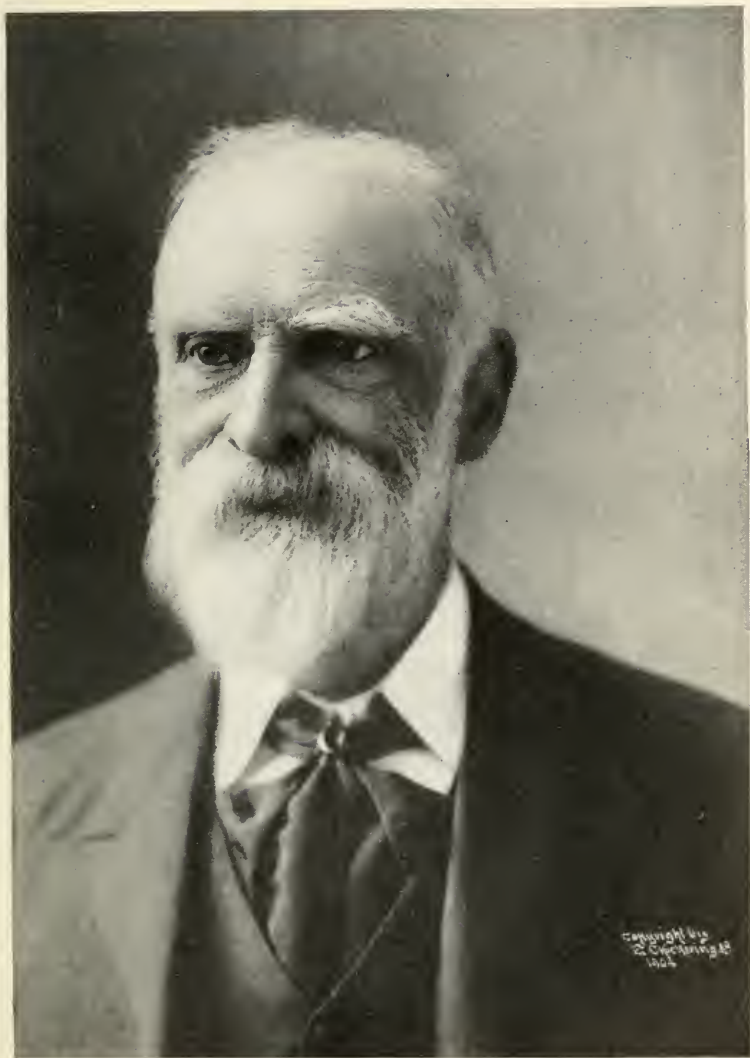
who are less well off, and the poor man who excites or indulges in envy and hatred of those who are better off, are alike alien to the spirit of our national life. Each of them should learn to appreciate the baseness and degradation of his point of view, as evil in the one case as in the other. There exists no more sordid and unlovely type of social development than a plutocracy, for there is a peculiar unwholesomeness in a social and governmental ideal where wealth by and of itself is held up as the greatest good. The materialism of such a view, whether it finds its expression in the life of a man who accumulates a vast fortune in ways that are repugnant to every instinct of generosity and of fair dealing, or whether it finds its expression in the vapidly useless and self-indulgent life of the inheritor of that fortune, is contemptible in the eyes of all men capable of a thrill of lofty feeling. Where the power of the law can be wisely used to prevent or to minimize the acquisition or business employment of such wealth and to make it pay by income or inheritance tax its proper share of the burden of government, I would invoke that power without a moment's hesitation.

But while we can accomplish something by legislation, legislation can never be more than a part, and often no more than a small part, in the general scheme of moral progress; and crude or vindictive legislation may at any time bring such progress to a halt. Certain socialistic leaders propose to redistribute the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

world's goods by refusing to thrift and energy and industry their proper superiority over folly and idleness and sullen envy. Such legislation would merely, in the words of the president of Columbia University, "wreck the world's efficiency for the purpose of redistributing the world's discontent." We should all of us work heart and soul for the real and permanent betterment which will lift our democratic civilization to a higher level of safety and usefulness. Such betterment can come only by the slow, steady growth of the spirit which metes a generous, but not a sentimental, justice to each man on his merits as a man, and which recognizes the fact that the highest and deepest happiness for the individual lies not in selfishness but in service.

At the conclusion of the President's address, President Sears alluded, in a graceful manner, to the warm fraternal relations which exist between our nation and the mother country, and especially to the feelings of personal regard felt by the whole American people toward one who so thoroughly understands our institutions as the author of "The American Commonwealth," and closed by introducing the Right Honorable James Bryce, Ambassador of Great Britain to the United States. Ambassador Bryce was very warmly received by the great audience present.



RT. HON. JAMES BRYCE, BRITISH AMBASSADOR TO THE
UNITED STATES.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

ADDRESS OF AMBASSADOR BRYCE

First let me thank you, in behalf of the sovereign and the people whom I am honored by being deputed to represent in the United States, for the invitation to join in the celebration to-day of a great event. It is fitting that the ancient motherland, whence came the settlers whom you commemorate, should be remembered here and should send you her greeting.

These colonists were men of the right stamp to settle and develop a new country. England gave you of her best, and she gave them in a great crisis of her own fate.

She has ever since watched the fortunes of their descendants, marking their growing greatness, and never with more pride, more sympathy, and more affection than she does to-day.

Many of you may remember to have seen somewhere on the coasts of Massachusetts or Maine a rainbow stretching from one island to another, and seeming to make a radiant bridge from land to land. It is a beautiful sight, and still more beautiful when the rainbow is a double one.

In this shape of a double rainbow, bridging the ocean from England to America, there presents itself to me the double settlement of this continent, by the men who founded Virginia and the men who founded Massachusetts.

The rainbow is the symbol of hope, and America

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

the land of hope. Over this bridge of hope millions have passed from Europe hither, and it is in the spirit of hope for the future of a land so blessed by Providence as yours that we of England send our hearty greetings.

Much has been said—indeed, little has been left unsaid—in praise of the Pilgrim fathers, for this country is fertile in celebrations, and I cannot hope to say anything new about them. But every man must speak of a thing as it strikes him.

I ask myself, when I think of these exiles coming to make their home on what was then a bleak and desert shore: What was it that brought them thither? Was it love of civil liberty? They loved civil liberty, but it was not mainly for the sake of that liberty that they came, nor indeed had the great struggle yet begun when they quitted England to spend those years in friendly Holland which preceded their voyage hither. Was it for love of religious liberty?

Not at any rate for a general freedom of conscience and freedom to all to think and speak and teach as they would, for the proclamation of that general freedom had not yet been made by its noble apostle, Roger Williams.

What they did desire and what brought them here was the wish to worship God in the way they held to be the right way. It was loyalty to truth and to duty that moved them to quit their English homes and friends and face the rigors of a winter far harsher

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

than their own, in an untrodden land, where enemies lurked in trackless forests.

No one hoped to find gold in Massachusetts. No one hoped for that fountain of youth which Ponce de Leon had sought in Florida a century before. No one dreamed of the mighty State which was to grow out of the tiny settlement.

Not in the thirst for gold; not in the passion for adventure; not for the sake of dominion, but in faith and in duty were laid the foundation of the Colony and State of Massachusetts.

Is not this what their settlement means to us now after three hundred years? Faith and duty, when mated to courage, for without courage they avail little, are the most solid basis on which the greatness of a nation can rest. The strength of a State lies in the characters of its citizens.

It is a far cry from Massachusetts to Italy, but when I think of these forefathers of yours, with their plain, stern lives and steadfast wills, I am reminded of the famous line in which the great Roman poet says that it was in the austere simplicity of her olden days and the strong men she reared that the might of Rome dwelt.

Moribus antiquis stat res Romana virisque.

Such men were your forefathers. They were hewn from the same rock as those soldiers of Cromwell, some of whom were doubtless their kinsfolk, before

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

whom every enemy went down, and to whom was fitly applied that verse from the Psalms: "Let the praises of God be in their mouths and a two-edged sword in their hands."

They were men of a bold and independent spirit, but they knew the value of law, and bound themselves to one another by a solemn compact signed in the cabin of their ship; a compact by which each promised obedience to the lawful rule of the community.

Many generations have come and gone since the little *Mayflower* lay rocking in yonder bay, with the Pilgrim mothers and sisters looking out wistfully over the then lonely waters, and the children, cooped up for many a weary week, asking when, at last, they would be put on shore.

Many things have come to pass, both in England and here, which those grave, grim ancestors of yours might disapprove, good and necessary as you and we may think them. But one thing remains as true now as it was then.

The fearless man who loves truth and obeys duty is the man who prevails and whose work endures. The State which has such men, and to which such men are glad to render devoted service in war as in peace, grows to be the great State. "Those men bequeathed to you traditions which have been helpful to you ever since in many an hour of need, and will be helpful to you while your Republic stands.

You are setting the corner stone of a building to

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

commemorate those who laid the foundations of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, an event worthy of everlasting memory. Yet, in a sense, no monument piled high in stone is needed.

It was said by a famous statesman of antiquity that "the whole earth is the tomb of illustrious men." So the land which the descendants of these settlers have covered with flourishing towns and in which they themselves planted the first seeds of civil and ecclesiastical government is itself their most enduring monument.

In their darkest days one wrote to them from England: "Let it not be grievous unto you that you have been instruments to break the ice for others. The honor shall be yours to the world's end." That shall be yours to the world's end. That honor has been theirs and will be theirs.

From Cape Cod here beside you to Cape Flattery on the far-off shores of the Pacific, cornfields and mines and railroads, populous cities and State houses, where legislatures meet, and courts where justice is dispensed, all bear witness to the men who here began the work of civilizing a continent and establishing in it a government rooted from the first, and rooted deep, in the principles of liberty.

The ambassador was followed by Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, senior Senator for Massachusetts, who was introduced briefly by President Sears.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

ADDRESS OF HON. HENRY CABOT LODGE

Nearly three hundred years ago a little band of English people anchored their ship in yonder bay. They were humble folk for the most part. They had fled from their pleasant places in Lincolnshire and Yorkshire because they would not yield their religious beliefs. Their families had been broken, they had been harried to the water's edge by English horsemen, they had found asylum in Holland and lived for thirteen years at Amsterdam and Leyden.

Then to preserve at once their religion, race, and language, they had made their way across the stormy waters of the north Atlantic and paused here to search for a fitting place to settle. They were true settlers, for they brought with them their families, wives, children, and servants. Those who came to Jamestown and held on there in grim perseverance were all men at the outset, adventurers in that age of adventurers, seekers of sudden wealth, searchers for Eldorado, which beckoned so many of that generation to destruction.

These *Mayflower* exiles had also strong within them the adventurous spirit of the Elizabethans, the perfect readiness so common in that time to face the unknown with a fine indifference to peril, hardship, and death. Yet they came not as adventurers or treasure seekers, but to enter in and take possession of the great new world, to live and make their homes

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

here and worship God in freedom after their own fashion.

All this makes their coming memorable and gives them a distinction which will never fade, but it is not for those qualities which went with them to the end that we raise a monument here. This monument does not mark the first enduring settlement among those from which has sprung the United States. That honor belongs to Jamestown.

The first settlement of New England was planted by these same people at Plymouth, not here. The beginnings of the great Puritan colony were at Cape Ann and Salem and Boston. The men who had shattered the power of Spain and built a great and free commonwealth on fens and marshlands, laid their corner stone at New York.

The followers of Gustavus Adolphus placed theirs by the shores of the Delaware, and all else was afterwards but a continuation and expansion from these first great landmarks of discovery and conquest.

This bay was but a resting place, where the Pilgrims, as gentle custom and pleasant tradition call them, paused for a moment in their onward course. If it were not for one fact there would be no reason to single this out from the many places at which their exploring parties, by land and water, stopped while they were looking for a spot where they could stay and build their homes.

But those men in that little vessel, on that short

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

November day, with the wilderness all about them, perhaps with a pale ghost of the dead summer haunting the air, and the early autumn sunset flooding the water with yellow light, did something which, after eight generations have come and gone, men are not willing to forget.

It was a deed so memorable that State and nation join to commemorate it and mark the place, so that it may ever be known to those who pass this way. Yet it was a very simple deed. Merely signing a compact that they would form a government, obey the laws hereafter to be made, and carry out the purpose of their coming.

Even more significant was the fact that all the men signed it. This Compact did not establish representative government. That was to come later and was something entirely familiar to all Englishmen.

It was not the beginning of representative government on this continent. That had taken place the year before, when the Virginia burgesses were summoned by the Governor, in accordance with the terms of a charter prepared in England. The men in the *Mayflower* were called to their task by no governor and their compact was not drawn in England, but here.

It was their own work, and the brief sentences enclose two very memorable principles, quite original and destined to have many imitations. I hesitate to say that the Compact of the *Mayflower* was the first of written constitutions, because if I did so I am cer-

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

tain that I should be deluged with examples of what might pass for written constitutions from the year 1620 back to the ruins of Nippur and the royal tombs of Egypt.

When we are told that one of the most famous sentences of St. Paul comes from Menander, and when we know that the proverb, "Jack of all trades and master of none," is to be found in the Homeric poem, "Margites," it is not prudent to assert that anything is original, or is uttered now, or was uttered even hundreds of years ago, for the first time.

Yet I think it may be safely asserted that this Compact of the *Mayflower*, expanded later into what was known as the "Fundamentals," is the first in the long line of written constitutions with which modern times have become so familiar.

It is the tiny spring far up on the mountain side, which, bubbling from the soil, can only be traced with difficulty through grass and moss and fern, until it widens into a brook, and then at last into the stately river moving forward to find rest in lake or ocean. The Compact of the *Mayflower* was not the edict of a ruler, or an overlord's recognition or grant of rights and privileges. It contained no dearly bought and long-cherished customs of liberties sanctified and ripened by tradition.

It was the voluntary and original act of those who signed it, and it embodied two great principles or ideas.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

The first was that the people themselves joined in making the compact each with the other. The second principle was that this agreement thus made was the organic law or constitution, to be changed only in great stress and after submission to the entire body politic and with the utmost precaution.

It was to be the higher law of the community with which all other laws and statutes must harmonize and accord.

The democratic character of the Compact is both prophetic of America and memorable to us, but democracy was destined to find expression in many ways in the future as in the past, in the new world as in the old. There is no need to dwell upon it, for it was to enter upon a conquering march, which in three centuries would reach over all the world of western civilization, and which is even yet unstayed.

The other principle of an organic written law voluntarily agreed to was at once newer and more original, as well as less understood, although its consequences have been profound and far-reaching to an almost unexampled degree.

Europe at that time had not got beyond the idea of customs, liberties, charters or privileges conferred upon certain towns, or provinces, or localities, recognized by kings, emperors, or feudal chiefs, and dearly maintained by the people for whose protection in certain limited directions they were designed.

In England, certain great charters, declarations,

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

statutes, and customs were the bulwarks which were to defend English liberty, but twenty years were to elapse before their powers were to be called forth, and more than a century before they were to take shape in the conception of the British constitution, at once so infinitely valuable and so remarkably ill defined.

The Compact of the *Mayflower* took the idea of a fundamental or organic law, created for the protection of those who made it and embodied it in the form of one written instrument. The force and worth of this great conception have been attested since by almost countless constitutions of governments, both at home and abroad.

Many have failed, either through their own shortcomings or the unfitness of those who tried to make them work. Many others have succeeded. They flourish to-day among all the nations of Western civilization; the principle has been adopted by Japan, and is striven for by Russia; they are universal in both American continents for States and nations alike, and they find their masterpiece in the Constitution of the United States.

Nothing is farther from my thought than to trace here the growth of what is now universally called constitutional government. That is work for historians, with volumes at their command, not for a brief address of commemoration.

I desire merely to say a few words as to the great conception of a written organic law, of a law embody-

ing certain fundamental principles, to which all other laws must submit and conform, which was brought forth by the handful of simple and earnest men gathered together in the cabin of the *Mayflower*.

That conception has lasted for three hundred years, a short time in the history of the race, but long enough to make it appear old to those who wish to alter or destroy all that exists and who reverse the maxim of "Candide" and think that everything is wrong in the worst of all possible worlds.

It is as absurd to object to something merely because it is old, as to assume that everything is bad solely because it is new. The pessimistic reformer, who would change everything, and the moss-covered reactionary, who would change nothing, really stand very near together.

The *via media* here, as so often elsewhere, is the only road safe to travel, and is the one which leads us not to misty abstractions, but to a definite visible goal. The unreasoning Tory and the unreasoning Radical play into each others' hands, and are alike to be shunned. How constantly do we hear it said that present conditions cannot endure and that we must advance toward Socialism, the new theory which is to solve all problems and wipe away all tears!

Socialism is bad, and I for one am utterly opposed to it; but I am not opposed to it because it is new, for, as a matter of fact, it is very old. It is at least as old in theory as the time of Plato, 2500 years

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

ago, and the Circumcellions of the fifth century, who tried to put it in practice, were one of the sore plagues of the later Roman empire.

Socialism is to be resisted on grounds more relative than novelty or antiquity, because it defies both human nature and the most rudimentary facts, and because its track in history, whenever it has been partially attempted, has been marked by disorder, darkness, and misery.

On the other hand, I have no sympathy with those who blindly and bitterly resist all efforts to deal with the corporations, and especially with the railroads which modern economic forces have brought into existence. New and complex conditions have arisen, demanding new laws. Novelty is not the argument either for or against the control and regulation of the railroads.

They must be regulated and controlled because they and other great corporations represent a new and colossal force in the body politic and economic for which no provision was made by those who went before, simply because the forces and dangers which the present times have brought forth did not then exist. "New occasions teach new duties," and new problems must receive new answers.

It is as fatal to stand like dumb, driven cattle, helpless and inert, before the new problems, as to cast to the winds the solutions of the old ones and reject all the lessons of experience. Successful nations, like

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

successful men, are those who know how to profit by the experience of others.

This may be called opportunism, but by whatever name it is called, it has been, and it is, the path of achievement and success. The abolitionists of seventy years ago did great work, no doubt, but if those of them who denounced the Constitution and favored secession had had their way the Union would be in fragments and slavery would still survive.

The men who brought slavery to its end fought their battle within the limits of the Constitution. The man who saved the Union and emancipated the slaves was Abraham Lincoln, Whig and Republican, not Wendell Phillips, the abolitionist, who assailed him.

The way, therefore, to meet our new questions is by holding fast to the great underlying principles which have been our stay and salvation in all our trials, great and small, while at the same time we extend them by new laws or constitutional amendments to cope with new conditions.

One of the oldest of these principles is to be found in the Compact of the *Mayflower*. That principle is that, at the foundation of every government, there shall be an organic law adopted by all the people which cannot be overridden by any less authority and to which all laws and all officers of the government shall be subject.

In that organic and fundamental law our fathers embodied the great basic principles upon which they

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

believed human liberty rested, and by which they felt sure that popular rights would alone be preserved. They guarded against the rigidity of the traditional Spartan code by the method of deliberate amendment and by giving the power of interpretation to the courts, in whose hands ample flexibility has been obtained. They made the process of change in the organic law both slow and difficult, for they wished that organic law to stand as a barrier against the passion and clamor of the moment. They sought to make it certain that there should always be time to appeal from the heated crowd of the market place to the quiet firesides of the people, in the long, cool evenings, when there is an hour for thought.

I have a profound faith in the American people. I believe we shall meet and solve the new problems, for this is at once the path of safety and the only intelligent conservatism; but we must face them all fearlessly and shrink from none.

And I also believe that a peril quite equal to that born of stagnation and reaction will come in these complex, changing times, not from a failure to advance, but from a disregard of the old landmarks, from an impatience with the institutions we have inherited and which at times seem to retard action.

Therefore would I say, hold fast to that which is good, and among the things which are best I find the doctrine of the *Mayflower* that there shall be a broad, simple organic law, which no other law must cross,

and which the courts alone can finally interpret, and which all men, from the highest to the lowest, must obey.

Under that theory of government we have preserved the sober freedom and the ordered liberty which have been the glory of the Republic. Under that theory we have never failed to meet new questions or great ordeals as they have come upon us. The *Mayflower* conception of an organic law has never barred the march of progress, and never will.

But its abandonment would solve no problem and would lead us far from all paths, in a wild pursuit of strange gods. Where constitutional government has existed and where constitutions have been observed and obeyed, there popular rights have been guarded and liberty has been safe.

The little company of the *Mayflower*, pathetic in their weakness and suffering, imposing and triumphant in what they did, has belonged to the ages these many years. The work they wrought has endured, and we would not barter their inheritance for the heritage of kings. But that which was greatest in their work was the conception of the organic law embodied in the Compact, a conception full of wisdom and patience, prefiguring a commonwealth in which order and progress were to go hand in hand.

In whatever we change or whatever we lay aside, let us never abandon that reverence for law and for the constitution, higher than all States or statutes,

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

which has been the great protector of our liberties and the guardian of our Republic. Then we may say without reserve, in the words of the motto which the city of the Puritans placed upon her seal, "*Sicut patribus sit Deus nobis.*"

Hon. William C. Lovering, a representative in Congress from Massachusetts, was the last formal speaker.

ADDRESS OF CONGRESSMAN LOVERING

MR. PRESIDENT:

It is far from my purpose to sound a false or discordant note to jar upon the ears of this goodly company, but if what I have to say shall strike a minor key, let it be remembered that the truest and closest harmony is written in the minor.

On an occasion like this it is but natural to fall into a reminiscent mood and to compare the past with the present. In making the contrast it is popular to set every advantage down to the credit of the present. Is this a just claim, however?

While there is sufficient reverence in our hearts to bring us to this honored spot, and to move us to raise a monument to commemorate the work of those hardy Christian pioneers who framed that historic Compact, the simplest code that was ever designed to govern a people, yet do we complacently point with pride to our modern jurisprudence as being a monument to

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

our superior intelligence and to all of those virtues that contribute to the making of a good and great republic. Is this a fair comparison? Is this perfectly true to them and to ourselves? I think not. Simple as was their code, it sufficed, and they obeyed it in spirit and in letter. How is it to-day with us? Alas!

We are in too many respects a nation of lawbreakers. What good are all the laws in the world if they be not obeyed? We are forever busy making laws. We are forever busy stopping the crevices to keep out crime. Too many of our laws are like old hats which stop up the window to keep out the weather.

What with the Federal and State legislation, we have multiplied our laws until no man can count them. I applied to the Department of Justice to learn how many laws were on our statute books, and was told that it was impossible to estimate them.

We have multiplied our lawyers until they are falling over each other in their strife for business.

Congress is a great law factory to turn out new statutes and to repair broken and worn-out laws. State legislatures are vying with Congress and each other in the number of laws that they shall place on their statute books.

Laws, laws, laws! Every way we turn we are met by laws. And while all this lawmaking is going on, the greatest legal talent in the country is employed at the highest prices to find ways to evade the law.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

Their efforts are to get around, or under, or through the law, rather than to secure obedience to the law. The late Sidney Bartlett said to a client, " You want me to show you how to do an illegal thing in a legal way."

There is more ability employed to break the laws than to make them. I say this without presuming to disparage the three hundred and seventeen lawyers in the Senate and House of Representatives, numbering four hundred and seventy-six members, for I believe the lawyers to be the ablest and most useful members in Congress; but is it not the fact that we have too much legislation, too many laws, and that there is too little disposition to observe them? Certain it is we have too little power to enforce them. Justice is tardy, or comes not at all.

Is there a nation on earth where justice is so slow as in the United States? Too much legislation cheapens the law. Too much legislation attenuates and impairs the vigor of the law. Fewer laws, promptly and vigorously enforced, would diminish crime.

While we have three times the population we had fifty years ago, a thousandfold more laws, and a hundred times more lawyers, we have no more courts, few more judges, and but a few more prosecuting and executive officers to enforce the law. What wonder that crime stalks abroad by day and night! What wonder that there were more than a hundred thousand homicides in the last ten years, and that they are

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

increasing each year! What wonder that gigantic corporations employ their enormous wealth and the highest legal talent to strain the laws to their utmost! What wonder that ill-gotten fortunes menace the liberties of the people!

What shall be said of the morals of a business community when it practically demands assurance that criminals shall not be arraigned, and when the assurance that a criminal will not be prosecuted gives confidence in stock-market values?

What shall be said of men who exult in the immunity of a lawbreaker? What shall be said of men whose greed for gain has so blunted their consciences that they have come to look upon the law as only a restraint upon their liberties?

If the monument whose foundation we are laying to-day shall stand for nothing else, it will certainly remind us and future generations that respect for the law and the rights of others is the corner stone of a civil government.

It is well that we should come here to-day and be reminded that there were times when the minds of men had no thought of the law but to observe it; that there were times when fear of the law went hand in hand with respect for the law; that there were times when success did not condone crime.

I do not wish to be understood as making a wholesale condemnation. The people in the main are honest. There is such a thing as a public conscience, and

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

when the people are aroused they are as true as steel to vindicate the right, so that in spite of all the rascals, inside and outside the penitentiary, we do not despair of a great and happy future for the glorious republic.

The addresses of the day were followed by the formal ceremony of the laying of the corner stone. This was performed by the Grand Master of Masons in Massachusetts, Most Worshipful J. Albert Blake, assisted by the officers and many of the members of the Grand Lodge, in all numbering nearly one hundred. The officers and members were arrayed in the full regalia of the Order. As the Grand Lodge assembled, forming a circle about the stone, the Grand Marshal, Melvin M. Johnson, conveyed to President Roosevelt and Governor Guild an invitation to assist him in laying the corner stone. Both readily accepted the invitation, and on joining the circle about the stone, both being members of the Masonic Order, they were invested by the Grand Marshal with the purple-bordered apron. A formal request to the Grand Master to proceed with the ceremony of laying the stone was then made by President Sears, to which the Grand Master responded:

“From time immemorial it has been the custom of the Ancient and Honorable Fraternity of Free and Accepted Masons, when requested so to do, to lay, with ancient forms, the corner stones of buildings

erected for the worship of God, for charitable or educational objects, and for the purposes of the administration of justice and free government.

“This corner stone we may, therefore, lay in accordance with our law; and thus testifying our appreciation of the duties and privileges of liberty regulated by law and our respect for duly constituted authority, we shall proceed in accordance with ancient usage.

“As the first duty of Masons, in any undertaking, is to invoke the blessing of the Great Architect upon their work, we will unite with our Grand Chaplain in reading a lesson from the Holy Scriptures and in an address to the throne of Grace.”

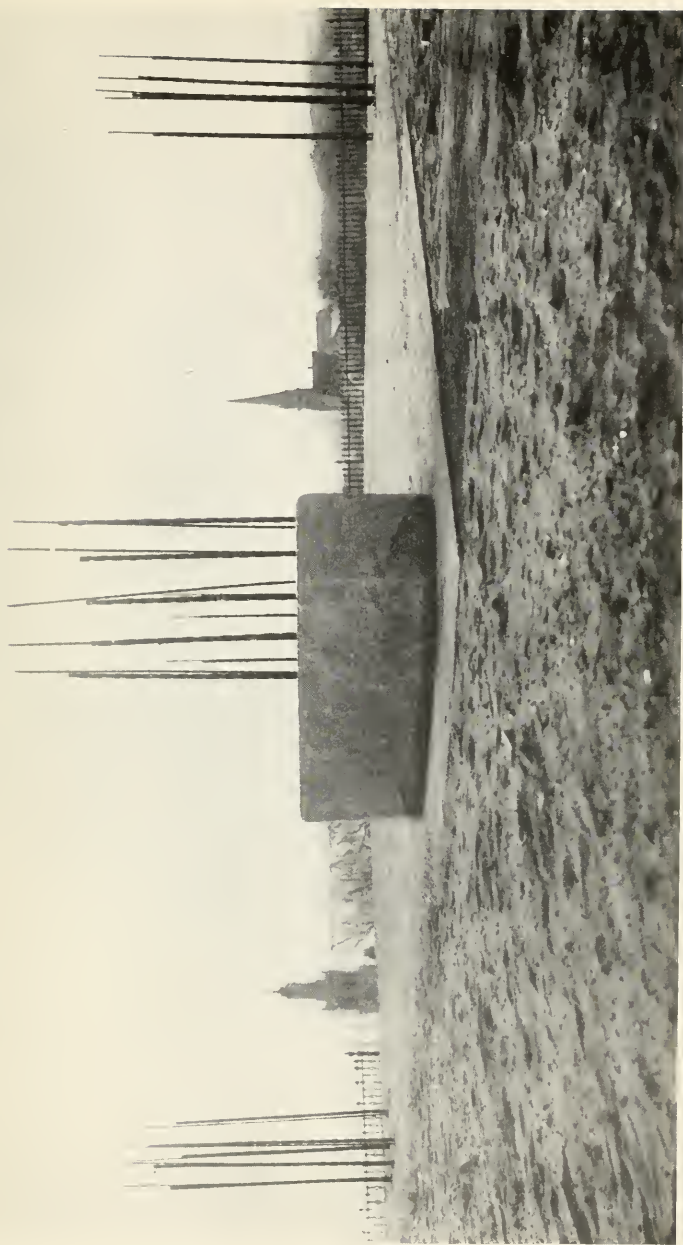
The following texts of Scripture were read responsively by the Grand Chaplain, Rev. W. H. Rider, D.D., of Gloucester, and by the brethren in unison:

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Bless the Lord, O my soul. O Lord, my God, Thou art very great; Thou art clothed with honor and majesty.—*Ps. 104, v. 1.*

BRETHREN.—Thou, O Lord, shalt endure forever, and Thy remembrance unto all generations.—*Ps. 102, v. 12.*

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Thou shalt arise and have mercy upon Zion; for the time to favor her, yea, the set time is come.—*Ps. 102, v. 13.*

BRETHREN.—For Thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favor the dust thereof.—*Ps. 102, v. 14.*



THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION.

THE CORNER STONE IN PLACE SHOWING STEEL BARS USED TO REINFORCE THE CONCRETE.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Where wast thou when I laid the foundation of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding.—*Job 38, v. 4.*

BRETHREN.—Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? or who hath stretched the line upon it?—*Job 38, v. 5.*

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? or who laid the corner stone thereof?—*Job 38, v. 6.*

BRETHREN.—When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy.—*Job 38, v. 7.*

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell in your ceiled houses, and this house lie waste? Thus saith the Lord of Hosts, Go up to the mountain and bring wood and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the Lord.—*Haggai 1, vs. 4, 7, 8.*

BRETHREN.—Ye also, as lively stones are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices acceptable unto God.—*1 Peter 2, v. 5.*

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation; he that believeth shall not make haste. Judgment also will I lay to the line and righteousness to the plummet.—*Isaiah 28, vs. 16, 17.*

BRETHREN.—Open to me the gates of right-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

eousness. I will go into them and I will praise the Lord.—*Ps. 118, v. 19.* Honor and majesty are before Him; strength and beauty are in His sanctuary.—*Ps. 96, v. 6.*

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain that build it; except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.—*Ps. 127, v. 1.*

BRETHREN.—One generation shall praise Thy works to another, and shall declare Thy mighty acts. They shall abundantly utter the memory of Thy great goodness, and shall sing of Thy righteousness.—*Ps. 145, vs. 4, 7.*

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—O come, let us worship and bow down, let us kneel before the Lord, our Maker.—*Ps. 95, v. 6.*

BRETHREN.—For He is our God, and we are the people of His pasture, and the sheep of His hand.—*Ps. 95, v. 7.*

GRAND CHAPLAIN.—Sing unto the Lord, bless His name; show forth His salvation from day to day.—*Ps. 96, v. 2.*

BRETHREN.—All Thy works shall praise Thee, O Lord; and Thy saints shall bless Thee.—*Ps. 145, v. 10.* Yea they shall sing in the ways of the Lord; for great is the glory of the Lord.—*Ps. 138, v. 5.*

The following prayer was then offered by the Grand Chaplain:

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

“Holy and creative Light, beam on us and on this Undertaking! O Thou, in whom our Fathers trusted! Thou who didst guide them over seas into a strange land, until in Thy name they laid the foundation stones of this God-fearing Government, help us to put our trust in Thee! Inspire all that we may wisely plan, with strength, build, and in beauty raise this column of gratitude for Thy goodness unto our American forbears, And Thine shall be the glory. Amen.”

After the prayer, the following hymn was sung by the Harvard Quartet, of Boston:

HYMN, TO THE GLORY OF OUR PILGRIM FATHERS

On topmost rock, near Ocean's wild domain,
Where tempest-echoes wake the moaning sea—
Where e'en the frighten'd bird seeks rest again,
We raise, great God, this tower of Faith in Thee!
A pillar of light forever let it stand,
To teach our children to bless the Pilgrim band.

Pile rock on rock, till firm as nature's core
Or rock of ages, on its mountain home—
'Twill meet old Ocean in its wildest roar,
And stand triumphant countless years to come,
A pillar of light forever let it be,
To inspire with Hope this land of liberty.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

When storm-winds howl around thy granite side,
Or sing a requiem o'er the ocean grave;
When waves roll high and swell the rising tide,
Be thou a beacon brave to warn and save!
A tower of strength forever let it stand,
Model for the Love that lends a helping hand.

Pillar of light, like that of ancient time,
Which marshal'd Israel on its weary way,
Be the tribute, in gratitude sublime,
To the Faith and Hope and Love of the proud day
When from the *Mayflower's* cabin first did shine
Liberty's gladsome light, by true grace divine.

At the conclusion of the prayer, the response by the brethren, "So Mote it Be," and the hymn by the quartet, the Grand Master directed the Grand Treasurer, Right Worshipful Charles H. Ramsay, to read the list of papers and documents contained in a box of copper, to be deposited within the corner stone. The Grand Treasurer complied, and read the following list:

Contents of the Box Placed Under the Corner Stone of the Pilgrim Memorial Monument at Provincetown.

Copy of Bradford's History of Plymouth Plantation, contributed by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

Copy of the Manual of the General Court of Massachusetts for the year 1907.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

Copy of the Inaugural Address of His Excellency, Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., 1907.

Address of Governor Curtis Guild, Jr., at the Hall of Fame, New York University, Memorial Day, 1907.

Proceedings of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge of Masons in Massachusetts, 1907.

Constitutions of the Grand Lodge, A. F. and A. M. in Massachusetts.

Town Records and Reports of the Town of Provincetown for the year 1906.

Bylaws and Rules of the Town of Provincetown.

Order of Exercises for Memorial Day in Provincetown, May 30, 1907.

Warrant for special Town Meeting at Provincetown, July 16, 1907.

Advertising folder of Cape Cod Steamship Company, containing a cut of the Monument when completed.

Souvenir Brochure of Provincetown—"Provincetown, the Tip of the Cape."

Copy of Book entitled "Cape Cod, the Right Arm of Massachusetts," by Charles F. Swift, presented by Charles W. Swift.

Photographic Portrait of President Roosevelt bearing his autograph.

Constitution of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association.

Copy of the Pilgrim Compact.

Copy of the Act of Congress, making appropriations toward the erection of the Monument.

Copy of the Resolve of the General Court of Massachusetts making appropriations toward the erection of the monument.

Photographic Portrait of His Excellency, Curtis Guild, Jr., Governor of the Commonwealth, bearing his autograph.

List of Contributors to the fund for the erection of the Monument.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Photographic Portrait of Captain J. Henry Sears, President of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association.

Copy of Engraved Invitation issued to guests on the occasion of the laying of the Corner Stone of the Pilgrim Memorial Monument.

List of Officers of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association for 1907.

Copies of *Boston Post* for January 25 and June 30, 1907, containing illustrated articles on the Monument.

Autographic list of members of the Boston Marine Society.

Manual for the Boston Marine Society.

Review of Steps Taken to Procure Suitable Design for Monument, and the Final Arrangements for the Building of the Same.

Seventh Annual Report of the United Fruit Company.

Copy of the Holy Scriptures, contributed by the Massachusetts Bible Society.

The box was of solid copper, cast without seam and closed by a close-fitting cover of the same metal, securely sealed. The box was ten by twelve inches in size, with a depth of nine inches. Upon the top was painted the motto—

DEO PATRIBUSQUE.

Beneath this motto was the Masonic square and compasses. The box was placed, with due solemnity, within a cavity cut in the lower side of the stone and securely wedged. The Grand Master, taking the trowel, the Deputy Grand Master the square, the Senior Grand Warden the level, and the Junior Grand Warden the plumb, they assumed their proper positions around the stone—the Grand Master at the

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

east, his Deputy on his right, the Senior Grand Warden at the west, and the Junior Grand Warden at the south.

The Grand Master then spread the cement upon a portion of the foundation beneath the stone, passing the trowel to the President of the United States. President Roosevelt followed the example of the Grand Master, spreading a portion of the cement, and passed the trowel to Governor Guild. Before resuming his place the President graciously shook hands with the operative workmen assisting in the work. Governor Guild next spread the cement, passing the trowel in turn to President Sears, of the Monument Association, and he to Past Master A. P. Hannum, representing King Hiram Lodge, of Provincetown. The Grand Master then directed the craftsmen to lower the stone, which was done in three motions—first, by lowering a few inches and stopping, when the public Grand Honor was given by the brethren by a clasping of the arms about the body and a low bow. The stone was then lowered a second time, and two Grand Honors were given. It was then lowered to its place upon the foundation, three Grand Honors given, and the stone squared and leveled by the craftsmen. The following ceremony then ensued:

GRAND MASTER. — Right Worshipful Deputy Grand Master, what is the proper jewel of your office?

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.—The square.

GRAND MASTER.—What does it teach?

DEPUTY GRAND MASTER.—To square our actions by the square of virtue, and by it we prove our work.

GRAND MASTER.—Apply your jewel to this corner stone and make report.

DEPUTY GRAND MASTER (*applying the square*).—The stone is square; the Craftsmen have done their duty.

GRAND MASTER.—Right Worshipful Senior Grand Warden, what is the proper jewel of your office?

SENIOR GRAND WARDEN.—The level.

GRAND MASTER.—What does it teach?

SENIOR GRAND WARDEN.—The equality of all men, and by it we prove our work.

GRAND MASTER.—Apply your level to the corner stone and make report.

SENIOR GRAND WARDEN (*applying the level*).—The stone is level; the Craftsmen have done their duty.

GRAND MASTER.—Right Worshipful Junior Grand Warden, what is the proper jewel of your office?

JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN.—The plumb.

GRAND MASTER.—What does it teach?

JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN.—To walk uprightly before God and man, and by it we prove our work.

GRAND MASTER.—Apply your jewel to the corner stone and make report.

JUNIOR GRAND WARDEN (*applying the plumb*).—

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

The stone is plumb; the Craftsmen have done their duty.

GRAND MASTER.—Having full confidence in your skill in the Royal Art, it remains with me to finish the work.

The Grand Master, striking the stone three times with the gavel, said:

“Well made—well proved—truly laid—true and trusty; and may this undertaking be conducted and completed by the Craftsmen according to the grand plan, in Peace, Harmony, and Brotherly Love.”

The Deputy Grand Master, Arthur T. Way, received from the Grand Marshal the Vessel of Corn, and pouring the corn upon the stone, said:

“May the blessing of the Supreme Grand Architect rest upon the people of these United States, and may the Corn of Nourishment abound in our land.”

A stanza of a hymn was sung by the quartet:

When once of old, in Israel,
Our early Brethren wrought with toil,
Jehovah's blessing on them fell
In showers of Corn, and Wine, and Oil.

The Grand Marshal presented the Cup of Wine to the Senior Grand Warden, Edward G. Graves, who poured the wine upon the stone, saying:

“May the Great Architect of the Universe watch over and preserve the workmen upon this monument

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

and bless them and our land with the Wine of Refreshment and Concord.”

A second stanza was sung:

When there a shrine to Him alone
They built, with worship, sin to foil,
On threshold and on corner-stone,
They poured out Corn, and Wine, and Oil.

The Grand Marshal presented the Cup of Oil to the Acting Junior Grand Warden, David T. Remington, who poured the oil upon the stone, saying:

“May the Supreme Ruler of the World bless our land with Union, Harmony, and Love, preserve the people in Peace, and vouchsafe to them the enjoyment of every good and perfect gift.”

A third stanza was sung:

And we have come, fraternal bands,
With joy and pride, and prosperous spoil,
To honor Him by votive hands
With streams of Corn, and Wine, and Oil.

The Grand Chaplain then pronounced this invocation:

“In vain, O God! in vain shall we quarry, in vain the hands of the workmen adjust the stones, if thou withhold Thy blessing on our endeavors.

“Humbly may we try to imitate the divine plan, to keep true and in all symmetry the monument to be erected.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

“Guard all who toil.

“Move in generous fraternal spirit those who direct. So shall these stones rise in splendid evidence of a people whose God is the Lord; whose government is free in its cheerful obedience to the common good; whose desire is the Eternal Right.

“Thy Blessing, Most Holy, Most Wise and Almighty, be upon this monument to a hallowed Past, this inspiration for an adequate future.

“May Corn, Wine, and Oil, and all the necessities of life, abound among men throughout the world; may the blessing of Almighty God be upon this undertaking, and may the structure here to be erected rise in Beauty and Strength, and be preserved to the latest ages, a monument of the liberality of its founders and of the free and enlightened government in which it is our privilege to partake. Amen.”

The Brethren responded, “So Mote it Be.”

The Grand Master returned to his place, and was approached by the Grand Marshal, who said:

“I present to you the Architect of this Building. He is ready with Craftsmen for the work, and asks the tools for his task.”

The Grand Master presented the Square, Level, Plumb, and Plan to the Architect, and said:

“To you, Mr. Architect, are confided the implements of operative Masonry, with the fullest confidence that by your skill an edifice will here arise which

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

shall render new service and honor to this busy city. May it be blessed with Wisdom in the plan, Strength in the execution, Beauty in the adornment; and may the Sun of Righteousness enlighten those who build, the Government and the People for whose use this structure shall be erected."

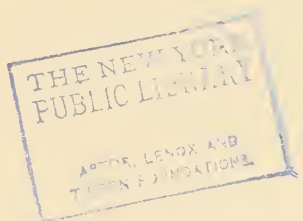
The Grand Master then presented Past Senior Grand Warden, William B. Lawrence, and announced that he would make an address.

ADDRESS OF HON. WILLIAM B. LAWRENCE

On Saturday, November 21, 1620, there came to anchor in what is now Provincetown harbor a small vessel of one hundred and eighty tons. She carried as passengers about a hundred men, women, and children—poor and in exile, but so loving God, so brave to worship Him in the way they thought right, that they had knowingly chosen to risk death in a wilderness rather than yield themselves to spiritual despotism. In her cabin, within sight of this cape, and probably within this harbor, was signed the document whose essential principle is the firm and enduring basis of American constitutional government. For five weeks the Pilgrim Fathers lived here, making this harbor their base of operations in finding a permanent location. On this spot we are to-day met together to lay, with Masonic ceremonies, the corner



WILLIAM B. LAWRENCE.



THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

stone of a fitting national memorial to that *Mayflower* Compact and the men who made it.

But in the broader sense, the nation that pays this tribute is their grandest monument—and for that monument the Pilgrim Fathers themselves here laid the corner stone. History tells us of no Masons among them, but it is safe to say that no band of men ever more fully expressed in their own lives the masonic tenets of Brotherly Love, Relief, and Truth; or the four cardinal Masonic virtues of Temperance, Fortitude, Prudence, and Justice. As these qualities were necessary to the earlier Masons to preserve their very existence, so they were necessary to the Pilgrims to preserve their State. In both cases these qualities were the elements of a great and uplifting human movement because they were in the character of the men who made it. The men who came together to form the Pilgrim congregation at Leyden were brave, prudent, temperate, and just men, or they could never have become the advance guard of the great Puritan exodus from England in the seventeenth century. The men from whose union first came masonry possessed and exemplified these virtues, or masonry could never have been instituted. In laying this corner stone the masonry of to-day does more than exercise an honorable and long-cherished custom. It recognizes with an uplifted heart its essential kinship with those humble, sagacious, God-fearing founders of this American Republic.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

And we feel, too, that we of the present generation can do more to honor the Pilgrim Fathers even than to erect this seemingly imperishable memorial. The priceless heritage which this nation—which every human being in this nation, man, woman, or child—has received from them, it is our highest duty to transmit in turn undiminished to our own descendants. The highest honor we can pay them is so to cherish the principles on which this Government was founded that it will still stand for freedom, for justice, and for equality of rights long after time shall have crumbled this granite monument to dust. Here by the action of these men, a government was established, for the first time in history, by the consent of all the governed—a document drafted that unmistakably laid down the principle that men, merely as men, may, as of right, decide how and by whom they will be governed. Circumstances compelled them to draft and sign the *Mayflower* Compact almost at a moment's notice, but the motive that influenced them is of everlasting significance. In an essentially commercial age, when men are too often absorbed in the eager struggle for wealth; when our industrial prosperity advances by leaps and bounds; when combinations of wealth so created wield unprecedented power—and yet, when liberty is so taken for granted that many neglect political duty for private interest, and think no shame of it, it cannot be too squarely emphasized that the *Mayflower* Compact came into being because

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

the Pilgrim Fathers saw and understood and wisely feared the disaffection or selfish indifference of a very few among them.

The *Mayflower* Compact was the result of a condition that confronted the Pilgrims after they had sighted the cape, on which they had then no intention whatever of landing. The patent from which they expected to derive both place and protection directed their course toward the Hudson. South of the cape they met with dangerous shoals and roaring breakers, which turned them back, and in so doing changed them from an organized colony, acting under a regular patent, into a band of unauthorized adventurers. A few among them saw in this change a prospect of the individual license that has invariably proved the foe of genuine liberty. To control this incipient lawlessness the Compact was hastily drafted. But it embodied ideas already matured in the minds of the Pilgrims. It was, therefore, in essence no hasty document. Its noble terseness here crystallized essential qualities that made the Pilgrims unique among all the Colonists who came to America, and allow us to-day to see in them also the first American expression of the principles cherished by masonry.

They were not only a brotherhood of religious enthusiasts, these Pilgrim Fathers: their religious fervor was of steel, tempered by the common sense of British yeomanry. They were not only members of the most mutually helpful community of their time, but its

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

picked members, young and stalwart, chosen to go before and prepare the way for others. They were not only Puritans, they were the extreme wing of Puritanism—the Separatists to whom Truth was all and admitted no compromise. They had the fortitude that could be dismayed by no perils; the prudence that took no step without thoughtful examination; the justice that tolerated other beliefs in an age when intolerance was by no means confined to established religion; the temperance that more than once, in the long and anxious negotiations with the merchant adventurers who financed their undertaking, saved it from shipwreck on the rocks of righteous indignation. There was a colony which came to this coast two years after the founding of Plymouth whose unhappy fate shows what would have happened had not the Pilgrims been so rich in these truly masonic virtues. United by a common purpose, fixed in the habit of referring all matters to the congregation as a whole, and together asking the greater wisdom of God to guide the majority, they were moreover moving unconsciously toward the development of a thing then unnamed and unanalyzed—a government of, by, and for the people.

The shore on which a small party of the Pilgrims landed after signing the Compact and electing the first New England Governor offered them a genuine hospitality. The weather was fair. Although the bare boughs of the cape, then well wooded, presented

what Governor Bradford afterwards described as a "weather-beaten face," it was a week later before they tasted the bitterness of New England winter. They went ashore to look about them and replenish their exhausted firewood. The first sound of Pilgrim life that New England heard was the sound of axes; the first touch of homely comfort that New England afforded them was the warmth of a wood fire; the first New England Sabbath was made more comfortable by the news brought back from this first journey into the New England woods, that there were no hostile savages in the immediate neighborhood.

On the Monday following the weather was warm enough to permit the Pilgrim women to do what must have been a pretty good-sized family washing in the fresh-water pool, since swallowed up by the ocean, in front of Provincetown. It would seem safe to say, therefore, that the first Pilgrim woman landed on New England soil Monday, November 23, 1620; that the place was Provincetown; and her purpose, there to begin the household cleanliness for which New England has ever since been famous. Tradition has unfortunately assigned to these Pilgrim Fathers and mothers a grimness that is not borne out by careful, sympathetic reading of their records; and these brave women, companions of brave men, look up from their washing and smile at us to-day across nearly three centuries. Of the eighteen Pilgrim wives in this devoted company, fourteen had died before the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

first year of the Colony was finished—a fact significant enough of the hardship, perils, and dangers they so cheerfully underwent with their life companions.

The *Mayflower* lay five weeks in Provincetown harbor, entering the harbor November 21st and leaving it for Plymouth, December 26th. The first birth and first deaths occurred here. These shores, no longer wooded, that first rang with the cheerful note of Pilgrim axes, heard also the feeble birth-cry of their first-born child, the weeping of mourners at their first burials. A wondering Indian, suspiciously listening where we now stand to do them honor, might have heard then for the first time the prophetic industry of Pilgrim hammers, or, afar off, the first report of a Pilgrim musket. Into the woods of this cape marched their first armed company under the sturdy captaincy of Myles Standish. Out of a primitive Indian storehouse on this cape they dug, and afterwards paid for, the corn that gave them seed for the first Pilgrim harvest. No hour of those five weeks, it may be fairly said, but had its meaning in their later history.

For here, too, they watched what were to them the wonders of this new land—the whales playing clumsily in the harbor and the flocks of wild fowl, whose number and fatness so greatly surprised the Colonists—and talked together about the hopes and fears of their immediate future. There was enough to dis-

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

hearten them. The interest of the merchant adventurers who had financed the undertaking they now knew to be wholly commercial; little more help could be expected from them unless the business began to show a profit. The captain and crew of the *Mayflower*, whose attitude toward their passengers was just about what one would have expected from the average seaman of the period toward a poor and persecuted religious body, were anxious to get home, and were not slow in showing it. Supplies were running short, sickness and death had made their appearance in the Pilgrim company. They had heard such things of Indian cruelty as "move the bowels of men to grate within them and make the weak to quake and tremble." Save for their faith in God and their unconquerable determination to found this colony to His glory, whatever way they looked the future frowned upon them. Save for the kindred qualities that every Mason should be honored to recognize in these Pilgrim Fathers, they could never have succeeded in planting an enduring colony.

Three separate expeditions went out from the *Mayflower* and explored much of the cape before finally settling upon Plymouth. Concerning these expeditions the Pilgrims' annals have left us authentic information—rich in material that illustrates the rugged worth, the fine humanity of these men whom we to-day celebrate; rich, too, in incidents that show their character and ideals to have been identical with those

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

of masonry. They found a supply of corn; the prudence that made them take it as seed for a future harvest is no more characteristic than the justice with which they agreed among themselves to pay the owners at the earliest opportunity. They sailed one afternoon out of Provincetown Harbor, in the clumsy little shallop they had brought on the *Mayflower*, and the dashing spray froze on them till their garments were like coats of ice; yet the thing was necessary and a splendid fortitude upheld their spirits under their frozen garments. They came back to the *Mayflower* to find that Death had been grimly busy in their absence, yet even in grief they practiced a wise and necessary temperance. Exploring this cape to find a dwelling place, what they sought, above all, was Truth. And the spirit in which they sought it was of Brotherly Love and mutual helpfulness.

Thus, in the silence of that November day, with winter settling over the unknown land that was to be their home in the future, and over the gray, indifferent ocean that separated them, almost as irrevocably as death itself, from the land that had been their home in the past, they laid the corner stone of American constitutional liberty, the first government in the world that derived its power from the consent of all the governed. For five weeks they called this spot "home"—the word is not mine, but that of the Pilgrim historian.

To-day belongs to that time when the Pilgrim

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

Fathers called this cape "home." Of the first years of the colony their own Governor Bradford has well said: "As one smalle candle may light a thousand, so the light here kindled hath shown unto many, yea in some sorte to our whole nation, let the glorious name of Jehovah have all the praise."

It has been unfortunate that the public mind should lose sight of their connection with the cape, and it is therefore all the more an inspiring duty to lay the corner stone of this monument. May it hereafter visualize not only to those at home, but to the incoming thousands and tens of thousands, that first small immigration of a devoted hundred—the men who, though sometimes troubled, were undismayed; whose first safeguard was to prevent the license that comes whenever a single man considers himself a law unto himself and independent of the just and equal rights of others. This danger, in one form or another, we shall probably have always with us. It is the penalty of extreme power that the man who wields it grows unconsciously to feel himself superior to the laws that govern the less powerful. It is the curse of extreme weakness that the man afflicted with it comes to believe in anarchy. The safety of the Pilgrim community lay in the fact that every individual did his part for the good of all—and in this thought lies also the safety of the great nation in whose making they were so important a factor.

An American poet has expressed the eternal nature

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

of a great and good man's influence in words that I cannot forbear applying to these Pilgrim Fathers:

So when a great man dies,
For years beyond our ken,
The light he leaves behind him lies
Upon the paths of men.

At the close of the address the closing formalities were observed thus:

GRAND MASTER.—Worshipful Brother Grand Marshal, you will make proclamation that this corner stone has been duly laid in accordance with ancient form and usage.

GRAND MARSHAL.—In the name of the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts I now proclaim that the corner stone of the structure to be here erected has this day been found square, level, and plumb, true and trusty, and laid according to the old customs by the Grand Master of Masons.

This proclamation is made from the east, the west, the south—once (trumpet), twice (trumpet twice), thrice (trumpet thrice).

The exercises closed with the singing of the hymn "America" and the benediction by the Grand Chaplain.

Following the formal exercises at the corner stone, a dinner was given in Town Hall by the citizens of



THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION.

LAYING THE FIRST STONE OF THE STRUCTURE AFTER THE CORNER STONE.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

Provincetown, under the management of a large committee, of which Joseph A. West was chairman and Jonathan F. Snow, secretary. Other members of the committee were: Moses T. Gifford, Artemas P. Hannum, Raymond A. Hopkins, Angus MacKay, Dr. M. Philip Campbell, Heman S. Cook, Joseph Manta, Charles A. Foster, Jerome S. Smith, E. Olin Snow, John D. Adams, Elijah J. Rogers, Jesse Rogers, R. Eugene Conwell, Simeon C. Smith, Walter Welsh, and Dr. Alexander S. MacLeod. The seats being removed from the floor of the hall, one long table was spread parallel with the stage, at which were seated the President of the Memorial Association, with the guests of honor, the President of the United States, the Governor of the Commonwealth, the admirals commanding the fleet of battleships in the harbor, the captains commanding the various vessels, the chaplain of the occasion, and the poet of the day, Nathan Haskell Dole. At right angles with this guest table were spread five long tables, at which were seated five hundred of the ladies and gentlemen of the town. The galleries were thronged by on-lookers who were eager to listen to the after-dinner exercises.

The feast concluded, the exercises were begun with an invocation by the Chaplain, Rev. Caleb E. Fisher, of Lowell. This was followed by a brief address of welcome by George Allen, Chairman of the Board of Selectmen of Provincetown, who said:

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

“FRIENDS AND FELLOW CITIZENS: Cape Cod, the strong right arm of old Massachusetts, extends to you all a most cordial welcome, and we hope your stay with us will be so pleasant you will all want to come and assist us in dedicating the monument.

“President Roosevelt: We all thank you for your great kindness in honoring us with your presence to-day, and we hope you will never regret your visit to Provincetown, the birthplace of this great nation.

“Our toastmaster has some ammunition he wants to fire away, and if he can shoot as straight as the boys in our navy, every shot he fires will tell its story. I have the pleasure of introducing to you Rev. Dr. Bush.”

Mr. Allen concluded by introducing Rev. R. Perry Bush, D.D., of Chelsea, a native and a summer resident of Provincetown, as the toastmaster. Dr. Bush spoke as follows:

REMARKS OF REV. R. PERRY BUSH, D.D.

When men have dared and died for principle, thenceforth the spots their feet have trod are holy ground, and at their halting places we erect our shrines that future generations may come thither for inspiration.

We commemorate in this hour the first landing of the Pilgrims on these western shores, and we hold it

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

as our conviction that when they went forth from England it was in obedience to a heavenly vision and a divine command.

The world was ready for an advance step in government and religion, and they were the ordained instruments for the furthering of the plans of Him who is constantly evolving out of to-day a better life for to-morrow.

The Pilgrim saw not only that his own personal rights were trampled upon and disregarded, but in his migration he was laboring and building not for himself alone, but for peoples yet unborn.

When we look close enough we perceive that one mighty and all-embracing purpose runs like a golden thread through all ages and experiences, and that all human struggle and sacrifice are leading us on to a consciousness and appreciation of liberty and the dedication of that liberty to noblest ends.

The beginning of our American Republic is not to be found in those who separated themselves from the established church and later embarked in the *Mayflower*.

We must go back to the times when, year after year, those hosts emerged from the Black Forest, giving to Europe a taste of freedom and independence.

We must reckon the deep and powerful influence of Holland and the broadening touch of the spirit of William of Orange. We must take note of the fusion of tongues and tribes that went to make up the char-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

acter of the English people. We must look to most distant ages and consider those of long ago who, like Plato, dreamed a dream of government which humanity must wait long to see fulfilled.

Those to whom we pay tribute in this hour were not participating in private theatricals, but they were actors in the great drama of progress and civilization.

There are not wanting men of note who place the signing of that Compact in this harbor in November, 1620, on a level with the great charter wrung from King John at Runnymede, and when we bear in mind the ripened fruit of the seed which the Pilgrims planted in this land, we may then maintain the justice of such a measurement.

There are two greatest ideals toward the realization of which man is steadily, though slowly and painfully, advancing. The one is a government of the people, by the people, and for the people; a worldwide liberty and equality, in which the primal aim of each is the welfare of the whole; a reign of freedom universal, where freedom is put to its supremest operation in service to law and order, and every citizen is afforded his full and complete and legitimate rights.

This is the first and greatest of ideals, and the second is like unto it: the establishment of a condition throughout the earth, in which it shall be granted to each to worship in accord with the dictates of his own conscience—you at your altar and I at mine—and union of religious devotees shall result, not from mo-

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

notonous sameness of belief, but from mutual respect for each other's purity and sincerity of purpose.

Toward these two ideals the whole creation tends, and when, in some far-off future age, the historian of that millennial time shall recount the deeds of those who contributed most to the realization of that for which the divinest souls on earth are striving, he shall write in golden letters the story of the *Mayflower* and those who rode at anchor in this noble harbor.

And if the memorial of which the corner stone is laid this day shall in any measure incite our citizens to emulation of the Pilgrims and fidelity to the trust which has descended from them to us, then the contributions of nation and State and the labors of patriotic citizens who have made the erection of that memorial possible, shall not have been in vain.

Our first toast, "The United States of America." The first real and genuine experiment in self-government. The amalgamation of all races and peoples leavened by the spirit of the Pilgrim, the Puritan, and the Virginian cavalier. Dedicated to liberty and equality and nourished by the schoolhouse and the church. Resisting tyranny and evolving from internecine strife a truer and more vital Union. Advancing by marvelous strides to the first place among the nations and dedicating its matchless strength and resources to the welfare of the weak and oppressed. Exalted above every other potentate of earth is he who is chosen by the free suffrage of the fellow citi-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

zens to be our Chief Executive, and never since the birth of our Republic one who had so strong a hold upon the confidence and respect of the American people as the present incumbent of the presidential chair. The stalwart representative of the principles which alone can assure permanence to our institutions—the embodiment of justice and democracy—it is a deeply appreciated honor that he abides with us to-day as our guest.

During one of the bursts of applause that greeted the toastmaster the President rose, bowed gracefully, and withdrew from the hall.

As he passed out, the entire gathering rose and cheered and waved napkins and handkerchiefs. Some disappointment was felt that President Roosevelt did not remain and address the people, but it was explained that the exercises upon the hill had proved so long that the time fixed for setting sail upon his return voyage was already past. Soon after, the booming of the guns in the harbor announced that the *Mayflower*, with the President on board, had left the port on his return to Oyster Bay.

The toastmaster next presented the British Ambassador, the Right Honorable James Bryce, Dr. Bush alluding in a graceful manner to his Majesty, King Edward, and to Mr. Bryce as the author of a work well known to Americans. Said Dr. Bush:

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

“The student of history who discerns aright the working of the laws of cause and effect puts it down as providential that the Anglo-Saxon race dominated the settlement of this Western World and shaped its civil and religious institutions.

“As we Americans stand within the sacred precincts of Westminster Abbey, we are proud to have the English cousin at our side affirm that the great and worthy who are sleeping there were our ancestors, as they were his own.

“Of common lineage, the differences of opinion which moved Columbia to withdraw from her mother's immediate family and set up an establishment of her own could not break the ties of blood, and as the great heart of the English people was with our Colonists in their opposition to taxation without representation, so our respect and love go forth to Britannia, and with her millions we revere the gracious womanhood of Victoria and swell the present chorus, ‘God save the King.’

“The list of those who have represented England at Washington bears the names of men most eminent and distinguished, but for none among them all has there been more royal welcome than for the author of ‘The American Commonwealth.’

“Our nation has grown too big to take serious notice of the carping criticism of the foreigner, who abides but a day among us and who exposes his ignorance in every sentence that he utters, but we hail as

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

our truest friend and benefactor, him of broadest and most intelligent and comprehensive knowledge of us and our affairs, whether he speak praise or warning, and we trust he may long be with us and his measure of us and our possibilities never grow less, while our regard for him and for those for whom he speaks may be ever deepened and strengthened.

“I have the honor and privilege of presenting the British Ambassador, the Right Honorable James Bryce.”

Mr. Bryce spoke briefly, but in a pleasing manner:

ADDRESS OF AMBASSADOR BRYCE

The Ambassador expressed his pleasure at seeing so many ladies present, as showing the interest which they took in this celebration. He thought that not enough had been said, in honoring the Pilgrim Fathers, about the Pilgrim mothers and sisters, who must have had a great deal to do with the course which events took. Men did but little without the management and sympathy of women, and many a time the hopes and the constancy of these exiles might have failed but for the brave spirit which the mothers and sisters showed. To them the long voyage and the long delays before a settlement could be made must have been even more wearisome than to the men. But they held out gallantly through it all, and the women of Provincetown were well entitled to bear a

THE LAYING OF THE CORNER STONE

part in this commemorative gathering. He believed that surprise had often been expressed that the *Mayflower* should have remained so long at anchor here, and historians had been puzzled to account for this delay. He offered to them an explanation which had occurred to him when surveying the beautified landscape and the sheltered port from the top of the hill where the monument is to stand. Provincetown has both a charming and a healthful situation, and the Pilgrims may well have been loath to quit it.

He had been greatly struck by the freshness and fine, bracing quality of the air and by the picturesqueness of the views, and were he able to look forward to a lengthened residence in America, he would like to become the owner of a plot of twenty acres, near the shore, on which he might erect a dwelling, where both the breezes and the prospects would be a perpetual source of delight.

The words of cordial friendship toward England used by those who had just spoken had deeply touched him. Such an occasion as this brought forcibly to their minds the community of sentiment, which united the two branches of the ancient Teutonic stock, that had come to Britain in the fifth century and to North America in the seventeenth. Many new elements had entered into the American people and were being quickly and peacefully assimilated. But the type of the resolute, high-minded, God-fearing men who laid

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

the foundations of this Commonwealth had proved itself a strong and persistent type.

England shared the pride which Massachusetts felt in its own founders and in the many famous men whom the Bay State had given to the service of the Union, and joined in the trust that a due supply of such men will ever be found to keep the star of Massachusetts shining, bright as ever, amid the States of that vast Republic which has sprung from the little band who moored their ship in the silent bay of Provincetown.

VI

THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

SOME time elapsed after the laying of the corner stone of the monument before work was begun upon the superstructure. Meanwhile the happy thought came to the historian of the association that the interest in the structure would be greatly enhanced if memorial stones might be procured from the shrines of the Pilgrims across the sea. Accordingly, with the concurrence of President Sears, a letter was addressed to the parish clerk at Austerfield, Yorkshire County, England, inquiring if it were possible to procure a stone from the premises or vicinity of the ancient church of the village where Bradford was baptized and where the Pilgrim movement had its rise. In due course of time a reply was received, of which the following is a copy:

AUSTERFIELD, NEAR BAWTRY, YORKSHIRE,

April 25, 1905.

DEAR SIR: With reference to your letter of February 23d last, addressed to the parish clerk of Austerfield, we beg to inform you that at a meeting of the church wardens and sidesmen of the parish, it was decided to cut a stone from the Churchyard wall, immediately facing the porch and to forward it to you in fur-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

therance of your wish to build it in as a part of the Memorial, about to be erected on Cape Cod.

We are therefore sending the stone by rail to Liverpool, consigned per Cunard Line to you at Milton station, Boston, Mass., and hope that it will reach you safely.

Wishing you every success in your endeavors,

We are,

Dear sir,

(Signed)

Yours very sincerely,

J. JACKSON, } Church

T. DYSON, } Wardens,

Austerfield Parish Church.

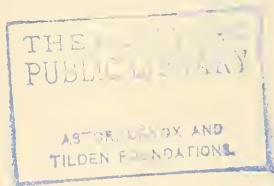
The incoming Cunard steamer arriving next after the receipt of this letter brought, as a part of its cargo, the precious Austerfield stone. The consignee, upon calling at the office of the Cunard Line in Boston, was informed that the officers of the line, desirous of attesting their interest in the undertaking, had shipped the stone free of freight charges, the entire cost of conveyance from Austerfield to Boston being forty cents, the charge probably for freight, by rail, to Liverpool. This trifle, indeed, represented the entire cost of transportation of the stone to the site of the monument, inasmuch as a firm of East Boston teamsters, whose members were natives of Cape Cod, took pleasure in transporting it from the Cunard pier to that of the steamer *Cape Cod*, free of expense. The president of the Cape Cod S. S. Company, himself an officer of the Pilgrim Memorial Association, caused its free transportation to Provincetown.

This historic stone was received by the association



THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION.

40 FEET ABOVE THE BASE.



THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

with great satisfaction and directed to be placed in a conspicuous place in the edifice.

The success of this endeavor inspired the promoters of the enterprise to still further efforts, and letters were next addressed to the Hon. John W. Crowell, secretary of the legation at The Hague, and Mr. S. Listoe, Consul-general of the United States at Delfthaven, inquiring as to the possibility of procuring memorial stones from Leyden, the tarrying place of the Pilgrims in Holland, and from Delfthaven, the port of their departure from this country. The result of this correspondence was the obtaining of a stone from the old church in Leyden where the Pilgrims are believed to have worshiped during their life in that city. Later, the officers of the association were made glad by the receipt of a number of ancient bricks from the quay in Delfthaven whence the Pilgrims set sail for this land. These relics are to be seen in a conspicuous position in the monument.

Still later, a member of the Massachusetts Woman Suffrage Association, while visiting Delfthaven, procured a stone from the vestibule of the church in which services are believed to have been held by the Pilgrims on the day before their departure. This stone was formally presented to the Pilgrim Memorial Association, at an annual meeting of the Woman Suffrage Association, held in Lynn, by Mrs. Lucia Ames Mead, its president, and was received in behalf of the Pilgrim Memorial Association by its historian, who

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

was deputed for that purpose by President Sears. Later, two blocks of yellow marble from the famous quarries of Siena, Italy, were received from the authorities of that city in recognition of the fact that the design of the monument was copied from the tower of their municipal building.

As already explained, the sum of forty thousand dollars had been appropriated by Congress toward the erection of the structure, which was, by the terms of the resolve, made contingent upon the acceptance of the design by the Secretary of War, the Governor of Massachusetts, and the president of the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association, and it was provided that the money should be expended under their direction. This provision was construed by the Government as erecting the three persons filling those positions into a commission for the construction of the monument. This commission, which comprised the Hon. William H. Taft, the Hon. Curtis Guild, Jr., and Captain J. Henry Sears, met in Boston, at the office of the governor, in the autumn of 1907, and organized by the election of Secretary Taft as chairman and Captain Sears as secretary. Major (afterwards Lieutenant-Colonel) Edward Burr, of the United States Corps of Engineers, stationed at Boston, was appointed superintendent of construction and disbursing officer for the commission.

The next step was the adoption of a design for the proposed monument, and to this end advertisements

THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

were inserted in several newspapers, inviting the preparation of competitive designs. More than one hundred designs were offered, the majority of which were, evidently, the work of amateurs. A few of those offered possessed qualities in some measure acceptable to the directors and the commission; but these were for the most part in the form of an Egyptian obelisk, a form which it had been determined not to follow, since the monument upon Bunker Hill and the Washington monument at the national capital were both of that type; and the Pilgrims certainly had nothing in common with Egyptian civilization.

It seemed best, after long consideration, to adopt the form of a campanile, or bell tower, and long and careful search was made for a suitable design. Thorough search was made in the parts of England from which the Pilgrims came, but no tower in the least satisfactory was to be found. Search was then made throughout the towns and cities of Holland, but still without success. It was evident that there was no distinctive Pilgrim monumental architecture, and certainly none which was indigenous to the region in which the structure was to be built.

The problem was at length solved by the adoption of the design of the beautiful tower of the Italian Renaissance type, several examples of which are to be found in the mediæval cities of Europe. The two most conspicuous examples are seen in the tower of the Palazzo Vecchio in Florence and that of the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Torre del Mangia in Siena. The design having been adopted by the directors, it was presented to the commission for its approval, which was readily granted. The next step was the preparation of the plans for the monument after the approved design. These were made in the office of the United States engineers, in Boston, under the direction of Colonel Burr.

In the spring of 1908, the plans being approaching completion, a circular letter was addressed to several responsible builders, inviting proposals for the construction of the monument as planned. In March of the same year these bids were opened at the office of Colonel Burr, and it was found that the lowest bidders for the work were the firm of Maguire & O'Heron, of Milton, Mass., who had offered to erect the building for the sum of seventy-three thousand eight hundred and sixty-five dollars.

On the 12th day of March, 1908, a contract was made between Colonel Burr, as representing the commission for building the monument, and Patrick T. Maguire, of Milton, County of Norfolk, Mass., doing business under the firm name of Maguire & O'Heron, whereby the said Maguire agreed to build the monument upon the existing foundation on Town Hill, Provincetown, according to the plans prepared and in conformity to the specifications annexed. The agreement stipulated that the granite for the construction of the tower should be taken from the quarries of John L. Goss, of Stonington, Me., or



LIEUTENANT-COLONEL EDWARD BURR, U.S.A.,
ENGINEER.



WILLARD T. SEARS,
CONSULTING ARCHITECT.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

those of the Rockport Granite Company, of Rockport, Mass., at the option of the superintendent of construction. Stipulations were also made as to the quality of the cement to be used and as to that of the concrete work, which was to be employed in certain portions of the structure, such as stairs, incline, roof, etc. It was stipulated that all materials to be used should be subject to a rigid inspection, by an inspector employed by the superintendent, representing the government; that the work should be begun at once, and that the tower should be completed on or before the thirty-first day of December, 1909, under a penalty of a forfeiture of five dollars a day for each day's delay in the completion of the work beyond that date.

The specifications for the work of erecting the tower were exceedingly minute and carefully drawn. The contractor was obliged to furnish all labor and materials for the erection of the tower, except doors, windows and shutters and their frames, grills for windows and doors, rainwater leaders and lightning conductors. The walls were to be constructed of massive blocks of granite, each to be of the entire thickness of the wall. They were to be reinforced at each of the four corners by six rods of twisted steel which had their origin at the bottom of the concrete foundation. These rods were to rise to the height of the structure, concealed in a tiny chamber between the stones and surrounded solidly with cement. These rods were to

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

develop a tensile strength of not less than fifty thousand pounds per square inch. In addition to these upright steel rods, the tower was to be tied together, at four different points, with horizontal bands of steel, four inches in width, extending entirely around the structure and pinned securely to the stones at the corners.

It was stipulated that only fresh water should be used in making the mortar and concrete for the tower; that all sand should be clean and sharp and free from dirt and vegetable matter; that the broken stone to be used in making the concrete should be pieces of hard, durable rock, such as trap, granite, or limestone, and that each fragment must be able to pass through a ring one and a half inches in diameter. It was provided that the granite should be strong and durable and free from rot, damaging or defacing defects, and all of the same general color. Each stone was to have the exposed parts fresh quarry faces and free from natural or seam faces. All stones were to be cut to the sizes and shapes to fit accurately the requirements, as shown in the drawings; to be squared to lay horizontal beds and vertical joints. The surfaces forming the horizontal and vertical joints were to be dressed to lay to joints not exceeding one inch thick. The courses of stone were to be not less than eighteen and not more than thirty inches in height.

The mortar to be used in laying the stones was to be of one part Portland cement and three parts sand,



THE PILGRIM MONUMENT IN CONSTRUCTION.

164 FEET ABOVE THE BASE.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.

THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

to be mixed in small quantities only; and mortar left overnight was forbidden to be used. Each stone was to be cleaned before being set, and thoroughly wet, to insure complete adhesion to the mortar. The use of stone chips in bedding stones or in filling joints was prohibited, and the setting of stones in freezing weather was also forbidden.

It was provided that the concrete to be used for floors, vamps, stairs, and other structural purposes should be of one part Portland cement, three parts sand, and six parts of broken stone; and all portions exposed to footwear were to have a one-inch finish of mortar, composed of one part Portland cement to two parts of sand, rubbed down to a granolithic finish. The floors were to be supported by steel beams, properly set in the masonry, and all joints throughout the structure were to be well pointed in the final completion of the work.

On the eighteenth day of June, 1908, the work of construction of the tower was begun. The first stone, a large granite block weighing upward of four tons, was swung into its place upon the foundation. There were no formal ceremonies at the beginning of the work, but there were present, as representatives of the Monument Association, its president, Captain J. Henry Sears; its secretary, Osborn Nickerson; its treasurer, Howard F. Hopkins, and H. H. Sears, of Hyannis, and Everett I. Nye, of Wellfleet, directors. Lorenzo D. Baker, Jr., of Wellfleet, was also of the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

party, representing his father, Captain Lorenzo D. Baker, one of the directors and a member of the building committee. The work was begun and continued under the immediate direction of Fred George, representing the contractors, and Will A. Clark, an inspector on behalf of the United States Government, who made daily reports of the progress of the work to Colonel Burr at the office of the United States Engineer Corps, at Boston.

The work thus begun proceeded rapidly throughout the summer and autumn. The granite was brought in vessels from the quarry at Stonington, Me., and unloaded at Provincetown upon a float moored at the wharf. From the float the blocks were swung, by means of a derrick, upon trucks and dragged to the foot of the hill. Here, by means of a second derrick, they were removed, one by one, to a small railway car and, by means of rails laid over the face of the hill and a stationary engine at the summit, they were drawn rapidly to the top of the hill. Here, by means of a third derrick, they were unloaded and delivered to the stonecutters. Each stone was then cut to measurement and properly dressed, according to the specifications and in conformity to the carefully prepared working drawings. Each tier of stone was carefully planned, the stones being cut to a nicety and carefully lettered and numbered, to show the exact spot for which each was designed. There was therefore no confusion in the placing of the stones, each separate

THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

block falling into its place with remarkable accuracy. At the seventeenth, or "Q," tier the work was begun of placing in their proper places in the wall a number of memorial stones presented by societies of *Mayflower* descendants, by towns in eastern Massachusetts, and others. The first of these to be swung into position was that bearing this inscription:

Society of Mayflower Descendants in
Rhode Island and Providence Plantations,
1901

The second to be placed in position was inscribed:

Pilgrim Trading Post,
1625
"Up a River called Kennibeck."
Maine
Society of Mayflower Descendants
Founded 1901

The third stone placed was that given by the Connecticut Society of Mayflower Descendants; the fourth bore the inscription, "Tribute from Illinois, 1908." Other stones speedily followed, the gifts of the Mayflower societies of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, the District of Columbia, of the General Society of Mayflower Descendants, and from the Pilgrim Club of Brewster, in which originated the active movement which found its culmination in the erection of the monument. In all one hundred and thirty-three of these stones were

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

placed in position, where their inscriptions may be easily read by visitors ascending the monument.

The work of the erection of the monument was prosecuted with vigor until the twenty-sixth day of November, 1908, when the inclemency of the weather required it to be abandoned for the winter. On the seventh day of April, 1909, work was resumed, and was prosecuted steadily until the twenty-first day of August. Slowly the lofty structure arose, until it became not only the most conspicuous object in the town, but attracted the attention of observers far up the cape and for many miles at sea.

On the day last named it was announced that the labors of the builders were nearly ended and that the last stone was prepared and was ready to be placed in position upon the topmost battlement. An interested company of spectators was in attendance to witness the ceremony. Foremost in the company was the president of the association, Captain J. Henry Sears, to whose energy and unselfish devotion this culmination of a long-cherished hope was chiefly due. Beside him stood the secretary of the association, Mr. Osborn Nickerson, of Chathamport; H. H. Sears, Lorenzo D. Baker, Jr., and Everett C. Nye, directors; the historian of the association, and Hon. H. V. Freeman, of Chicago, one of the vice presidents. There was also present a delegation from the Pilgrim Club, of Brewster, including Mrs. J. Henry Sears, James E. Hills, Mrs. W. W. Knowles, Mrs. L. A.



LAYING OF THE LAST STONE ON THE TOP OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT.

345 FEET ABOVE THE SEA LEVEL.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

Crocker, Mrs. S. M. Nickerson, Mrs. H. H. Collins, and Rev. E. A. Chase.

The last stone was in form a double parallelogram, the two parts being at right angles with each other. Its greatest length was five feet four inches and its least two feet six inches. Its weight was about one ton. The stone was attached to the derrick chain by "the strong grip of a lewis," and four persons took their places upon it. These were Mr. W. A. Clarke, the government inspector of the work, who had applied the square, level, and plumb to every stone in the building, from the bottom to the top, and who had watched every movement in the work with the utmost vigilance; Mr. Richard J. Pearson, the derrick man, who had directed the raising of every stone to the summit of the wall; Miss Isabel George, eleven years of age, and Miss Annie Cromar, fourteen years of age, the daughter and the niece of Mr. Fred George, the foreman of the stonework construction. The stone, at a signal from Mr. Clarke, rose rapidly to the summit of the highest battlement, where it found its resting place upon the northeast corner, directly above the corner stone, two hundred and fifty-two feet below. Here it was received by Mr. George and a force of workmen, who speedily placed it in position.

This completed the stonework of the structure. In height the walls are 252 feet $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches above the foundation. The foundation is 60 feet square at the bottom and 28 feet square at the top. In depth the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

foundation is 13 feet below the surface of the ground. From the original surface of the ground to the first "wash" or narrowing of the wall the distance is 21 feet 3 inches; to the second "wash," 33 feet 11 inches; to the third "wash," 44 feet 4 inches. The outside dimensions of the walls are 27 feet square to the first narrowing. The inside dimensions of the wall are 17 feet throughout the entire height. The walls are 5 feet in thickness at the bottom and 3 feet above the third "wash," each "wash" being 8 inches in width. From the base to the sill of the first window on the south face of the structure is a height of 36 feet 11 inches; to the sill of the second window, 62 feet 8 inches; to the sill of the third window, 106 feet 8 inches; to the sill of the fourth window, 150 feet 8 inches. From the base to the first balcony deck is a height of 204 feet 4 inches; to the first gargoye, 189 feet; to the second gargoye, 229 feet 10 inches; to the top of the battlement, 252 feet 7½ inches. The arched windows in the belfry are 29 feet 10 inches high and 7 feet wide. At the first balcony deck the structure widens to 29 feet 6 inches square; at the top of the belfry it is 21 feet 4 inches square.

The completion of the stonework of the structure was not the entire completion of the monument. There still remained to construct the incline in the interior of the monument, which it had been determined should take the place of stairways to give access to the top. But one structure in the world is



PATRICK T. MAGUIRE,
CONTRACTOR AND BUILDER.



W. A. CLARK,
GOVERNMENT INSPECTOR.



FREDERIC GEORGE,
FOREMAN OF MASONRY WORK.



THE ERECTION OF THE MONUMENT

known to have had this feature, that being the historic campanile San Marco, at Venice. This incline is constructed of steel and concrete and is self-supporting, the rise being at about the rate of one inch in each foot. The construction of the walls had been after a somewhat novel plan, no outer staging having been erected during the work. A heavy timberwork was erected in the interior of the structure, and gradually increased in height as the building of the walls progressed. This timberwork projected above the stonework and supported a swinging staging hanging upon the outer walls. From this swinging staging the building of the walls was done. At the completion of the walls this interior timberwork, of course, remained in place, and it was proposed to utilize it as a staging for the construction of the interior incline. It was therefore necessary to reverse the usual order of construction and adopt the novel plan of building the incline from the top of the walls downward, removing the timberwork as the work progressed. When, therefore, the last of the incline had been put in position, the timberwork had been necessarily all removed and the structure was completed.

The work of constructing the incline was begun almost immediately after the completion of the walls and was continued through the winter of 1909-10, steam pipes being put into the monument and supplied with steam from the boilers connected with the engine used in the work. This winter work was

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

necessary, since it was the desire of the officers of the Monument Association that the edifice should be wholly completed and in readiness for the dedicatory exercises early in August of the coming year. The work of constructing the interior works was completed on March 29, 1910, although some details even then remained incomplete. These included the bronze grills at the window openings, the bronze railings in the arches of the belfry, the massive oak doors at the entrances, and the close wooden shutters, which serve to keep out the storms of winter. All these details were completed and the final blows struck, in the erection of the structure, in June, 1910. The bronze tablet over the south entrance was placed in position about the first of August, a few days before the dedicatory exercises were held.

VII

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

THE monument having been completed, the day for its dedication was fixed upon the fifth of August, 1910, the anniversary of the day on which the Pilgrims set sail from Southampton for their voyage to this country. The citizens of Provincetown offered their services with great willingness to the president of the Memorial Association in preparing for the important event. The General Court of Massachusetts appropriated the sum of three thousand dollars to defray a portion of the expenses, and the Governor of the Commonwealth, the Honorable Eben S. Draper, early declared his intention of being present and assisting in the exercises of the day. The President of the United States, the Honorable William H. Taft, responded graciously to an invitation to be present, and Charles W. Eliot, LL.D., president emeritus of Harvard University, gladly accepted an invitation to make the principal address.

The success of the dedicatory exercises being thus assured, the directors of the association and a large committee of citizens made elaborate preparations for

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

the event. As upon the occasion of the laying of the corner stone, an ample platform, with a large system of raised seats for the use of spectators, was erected at the south of the monument, the entire structure affording accommodations for upward of three thousand people. Upon the day previous to that set for the ceremony, the Atlantic fleet of the Navy of the United States, comprising eight battleships, under the command of Rear-Admiral Seaton Schroeder, entered the harbor to assist in the dedicatory ceremonies. The fleet included battleships *Connecticut* (flagship of commander in chief), *Michigan*, *Mississippi*, *Idaho*, *Louisiana* (flagship of commander of second division), *South Carolina*, *Kansas*, and *New Hampshire*; supply ship *Celtic*, repair ship *Panther*, tender *Yankton*, hospital ship *Solace*, collier *Mars*, and tug *Patuxent*.

These and other preliminary arrangements having been made, the arrival of the principal guests of the day was awaited with interest. Early upon the morning of the day fixed, Governor Draper arrived in the harbor in the steam yacht *Waconda*, accompanied by Lieutenant-Governor Frothingham, Adjutant-General William H. Brigham of the State Militia, and Majors Guy Murchie, Talbot Aldrich, and Philip H. Sears, of his staff. Colonel Charles Hayden, the owner of the *Waconda*, was also a member of the party.

Soon after the arrival of the governor, the govern-



THE PILGRIM MONUMENT DURING THE CEREMONIES
OF DEDICATION.

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

ment despatch boat *Dolphin* arrived in the harbor, conveying the Secretary of the Navy, the Honorable George von L. Meyer.

At about nine-thirty o'clock the government yacht *Mayflower*, with the President and his party on board, entered the harbor of Provincetown and dropped anchor near the place where the ship *Mayflower* is believed to have anchored in November, 1620. The President was received with the customary naval honors by the vessels of the Atlantic fleet. The admiral of the fleet, accompanied by the captains of the battleships, paid his respects to the President on board the *Mayflower*, which courtesy was, soon after, returned by President Taft. These ceremonies being concluded, the President made a landing upon the pier, where he was received by Governor Draper, President J. Henry Sears, of the Pilgrim Memorial Association, and Mr. Artemas P. Hannum, a member of the Board of Selectmen of Provincetown and also chairman of the local committee of arrangements. President Taft was accompanied in his voyage from his summer home at Beverly, Mass., by Mrs. Taft, their young son Charles, Senator Henry Cabot Lodge, of Massachusetts, Associate Justice White of the United States Supreme Court, and Senator George Peabody Wetmore, of Rhode Island, beside his secretary, Mr. Charles D. Norton.

Escorted by a force of marines from the fleet and accompanied by the persons already named, the Presi-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

dent was taken in a carriage to the summit of Town Hill, where, at the base of the monument, the dedicatory exercises were to be held. Upon the platform were seated the President's party, including all already mentioned and a brilliant array of officers from the Atlantic fleet in the harbor. These comprised:

Rear-Admiral Seaton Schroeder, U. S. Navy, Commander in Chief, U. S. Atlantic Fleet; Rear-Admiral C. E. Vreeland, U. S. Navy, Commander, Second Division, U. S. Atlantic Fleet; Captain C. J. Badger, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Kansas*; Captain N. R. Usher, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Michigan*; Captain W. F. Fullam, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Mississippi*; Captain A. G. Winterhalter, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Louisiana*; Captain A. F. Fechteler, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *South Carolina*; Captain H. O. Dunn, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Idaho*; Captain T. S. Rodgers, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *New Hampshire*; Captain W. R. Rush, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Connecticut*, and Commanding the Naval Brigade landed for the purpose, and as escort to the President; Commander J. S. McKean, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Panther*; Commander G. W. Logan, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Mayflower*; Commander A. B. Hoff, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Celtic*; Lieutenant-Commander G. W. Law, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Dolphin*, and aid to the Secretary of the Navy; Lieutenant O. W. Fowler, U. S. N., Commanding U. S. S. *Yankton*, and aid to the Commander in Chief; Surgeon George Pickrell, U. S. N., Commanding Hospital Ship *Solace*; Lieutenant R. D. White, U. S. N., Flag Lieutenant to Commander in Chief; Lieutenant J. K. Taussig, U. S. N., Flag Lieutenant to Commander, Second Division; Lieutenant G. T. Roweliff, U. S. N., Naval Aid to President.

Upon the platform were also Jonkheer H. M. Van Weede, Secretary of the Netherlands legation



PRESIDENT SEARS AND GOVERNOR DRAPER RECEIVING PRESIDENT TAFT AS HE LANDED FROM THE U.S.S. "MAYFLOWER."

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

at Washington; Hon. James T. McCleary, representative in Congress from Minnesota; Hon. John F. Fitzgerald, Mayor of Boston, and Hon. Charles O. Brightman, Hon. J. Stearns Cushing, Hon. William F. Murray, Hon. Walter S. Glidden, and Hon. August H. Goetting, of the Governor's Council.

At eleven o'clock the exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. James De Normandie, of Boston.

PRAYER BY REV. JAMES DE NORMANDIE

O Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, in whose hands are the destinies of nations and the affairs of men, and the issues of life, as we gather to dedicate this monument to those who hereabout helped to lay the foundations of this country, and laid them in Thy fear, and covenanted to walk together in helpfulness—we crave a blessing at Thy hands, Thou who art so full of blessings.

We thank Thee that Thou hast put it into the hearts of their children to build this memorial to the labors and sufferings, the hopes and promises and the virtues of their fathers, and for those who see the earnest purpose of years this day fulfilled.

Now that we have grown to be a nation so great and powerful, and prosperous and free, may we dedicate ourselves anew to those things which are the true greatness and glory of a land, not its size, nor its strength, nor its riches, nor its merchandise, nor the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

munitions of war, but its justice, its truth, its honor, its peace, its righteousness.

May we, too, covenant to walk together in helpfulness.

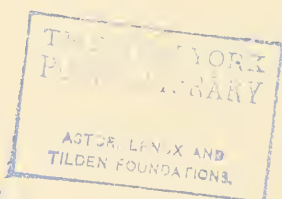
Bend with Thy gracious and protecting Providence over all these Thy servants who have been called by this people to places of trust, from the Chief Magistrate of this nation, the Governor of this Commonwealth, to the humblest officials, and make them faithful to their duties, without regard to the favor or the fear of man. Give them wisdom and guidance from Thyself. May there not be one to shrink from truth and honor or to stand indifferent to the higher things—the things which abide and are eternal. We thank Thee that we live at the end of so many years with their revelations of Thy will, and with all human experiences, and the memories of all the noble men and women who have walked in Thy ways, and that we live at the beginning of so many years with all their obligations and opportunities. Help us to pay the debt we owe to the past by the added inheritances of truth and virtue we bequeath to the future.

As long as the heavens bend over the earth, and the hills stand firm, and the rivers run into the sea, and the tides come and go, may Thy Spirit rest graciously upon this land, and may there be more and more to follow the good examples of the departed and to labor for Thy Kingdom.

We thank Thee that since the world began it has



THE REV. JAMES DE NORMANDIE, D.D.



THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

been growing better, and may one evil after another be removed from our midst, and unto Thee will we all pray together, as He who is to us the way, the truth, the life, taught us to pray—

Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be Thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive those who trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation. But deliver us from evil. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever and ever. Amen.

The Harvard Quartet, of Boston, composed of Lester M. Bartlett, Wirt Phillips, Jewell Boyd, and John Thomas, then sang a "Hymn to the Pilgrims," written for the occasion by Rev. William Elliot Griffis, D.D., L.H.D., of Ithaca, N. Y., to music written by Lester M. Bartlett.

HYMN TO THE PILGRIMS

Forth from their motherland outcast,
Our fathers fled to find a home;
Long dwelt they guests, in conscience free,
Within a State without a throne.

Thou wast their King, their Judge, their Law,
Their Guiding Star across the deep,
Here on this strand they bent the knee,
And vowed thy covenant to keep.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

They reared a beacon for our faith,
And we would follow them, as they
Marched with the Captain of their souls,
On service sweet in freedom's way.

Spirit of truth, lead us their sons,
Let light e'er break forth from thy Word,
Our hearts incline, with grace inspire
Our souls to dare and do, O Lord!

President J. Henry Sears, of the Pilgrim Memorial Association, made the opening address of welcome, congratulation, and introduction.

REMARKS OF PRESIDENT SEARS

On the first day of August, 1620, a little band of English exiles sailed from Delfthaven for Southampton on a small vessel called the *Speedwell*. They had left England some ten years before and had been residing in Holland, when, becoming discontented, they decided to seek a home in the New World. This little band of Pilgrims numbered about seventy persons, which number was considerably augmented by accessions from London and elsewhere in England who were awaiting the arrival of the *Speedwell* at Southampton, where the *Mayflower* lay awaiting the party. On the fifth of August, 1620, two hundred and ninety years ago to-day, both vessels started on their voyage across the Atlantic. But the *Speedwell* leaking

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

badly, they both put back to Dartmouth. On September second they again started, but the *Speedwell* still leaking, they again put back, this time to Plymouth, where a portion of the passengers of the *Speedwell* were transferred to the *Mayflower*.

On the sixteenth of September the *Mayflower*, with her passengers, numbering one hundred and two, sailed for the northern coast of Virginia. On the ninth of November they sighted Cape Cod, and on the eleventh they came to anchor in this harbor. The same day, before they came to harbor, they signed the Compact, a framework of civil self-government, the basis of the government of this great Republic, and elected their first governor. To commemorate the landing of the Pilgrims on American soil and the signing of the Compact this monument has been erected.

The *Mayflower* remained in this harbor for thirty-five days. During that time parties were sent out to endeavor to find a suitable place for a settlement. After encircling Cape Cod Bay they reached Plymouth, where they decided to fix their residence, and later the *Mayflower* with its company was taken there. The first landing on American soil was in this place; the first settlement was at Plymouth. In this harbor was born the first child of the Pilgrims; here was the first death among the colonists, Dorothy, wife of William Bradford.

The erection of a monument to commemorate the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

landing of the Pilgrims had been in the minds of men for more than fifty years. The present association was formed in 1892 and incorporated at that time, but little was done until 1902, when it applied to the General Court for an appropriation of twenty-five thousand dollars. This was granted, with a proviso that an equal amount should be provided from other sources. This amount was provided through a public subscription, and in 1905 the sum of twenty-five thousand dollars was paid from the treasury of the Commonwealth.

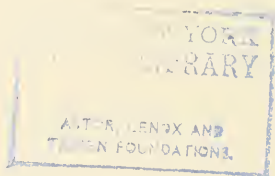
In the meantime a bill had been introduced into Congress appropriating the sum of forty thousand dollars, provided an equal amount should be provided from other sources. This bill was before Congress for two terms, but in June, 1907, it was finally passed. The amount in the treasury of the association was now about ninety thousand dollars.

By the terms of the act of Congress the monument must be built under the superintendence of the Secretary of War, the Governor of Massachusetts, and the president of the Pilgrim Monument Association. These three met and organized by the election of the Secretary of War as president of the commission and the president of the association as its secretary. The commission authorized Lieutenant-Colonel Edward Burr, of the United States Army Corps of Engineers, to act as engineer and disbursing officer. Through the consulting architect, Willard T. Sears,



THE DEDICATION OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT.

FROM LEFT TO RIGHT: GEORGE VON L. MEYER, SECRETARY OF THE NAVY, DR. DE NORMANDIE, PRESIDENT ELIOT, GOVERNOR DRAPER, PRESIDENT SEARS, PRESIDENT TAFT, MRS. TAFT, SENATOR LODGE.



THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

advertisements were issued calling for designs for the proposed monument; but it was finally decided to adopt, with some slight modifications, the design of a tower in Siena, Italy. Contracts were made and the work was begun on the foundation in May, 1907.

The corner stone was laid on August 20th of that year in the presence of the President of the United States and other distinguished guests. The monument was completed in June of the present year. Placed in the interior of the monument are one hundred and eighty memorial stones given by different towns and societies.

The monument is built as firmly and as strong as is possible for human hands to build. Its summit stands two hundred and fifty-two feet above the base, and three hundred and forty-five above the sea. The work is now done, and here we, in the presence of our distinguished guests, dedicate it to the American people. It will stand here for generations to recall to the nation the event which was the corner stone of the Republic.

When the corner stone of this monument was laid, three years ago, two men stood before our country as the leaders of affairs—the one in politics, the other in education and in letters. The first we had with us upon that day of inception, the eyes of the people upon him, their ears strained to listen to his words. To-day, at this time of the fruition of our hopes and of our labors, we are to listen to the educator and the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

scholar, whose name is familiar in two continents—President emeritus Charles W. Eliot, of Harvard College.

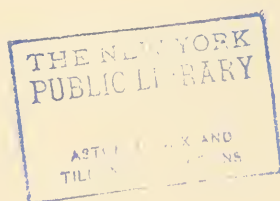
President Eliot was received with much cordiality by the vast throng which filled the seats, and proceeded to deliver the principal address of the day.

ADDRESS OF CHARLES W. ELIOT, LL.D.

What a contrast between our surroundings here to-day and the scenes and sounds which greeted the Pilgrims two hundred and ninety years ago in this Cape Cod Harbor—welcome refuge from the perils and miseries of the vast and furious ocean on which they had three times set out from England for northern Virginia, first from Southampton on August 15th, then from Dartmouth about September 2d, and finally from Plymouth on September 16th! Then, they looked anxiously “on a hideous and desolate wilderness full of wild beasts and wild men, and what multitude there might be of them they knew not,” as their annalist, William Bradford, says. No friend was there to greet them; no shelters on the wintry land were ready for them; they could count on no human succour; they heard no sounds except the cries of sea-birds, the breaking of the waves, the sighing or rushing of the wind, or some yelp or scream from the thickets on the shore—was it of savage beast or savage man? A great solitude encompassed them; their



CHARLES W. ELIOT, LL.D., PRESIDENT EMERITUS OF
HARVARD UNIVERSITY.



little vessel—the *Mayflower* measured only one hundred and eighty tons—floated on a lonely sea without a sail; and westward stretched to unknown distances a mysterious wilderness. Now, countless human habitations meet our view; a happy and prosperous population occupies the smiling land and confidently uses the tamed ocean, with its ports, islands, and inlets, for its business and its pleasures. Where the *Mayflower* rested alone from November 21st to December 26th, 1620, we see a throng of vessels, some for pleasure, some for fishing, and some for trade, and with them numerous representatives of a strong naval force maintained by the eighty million free people who in nine generations from the Pilgrims have explored, subdued, and occupied that mysterious wilderness, so formidable to the imagination of the early European settlers on the Atlantic coast of the American continent.

We are to hear the voices of the Chief Magistrate of this multitudinous people and of the Governor of the Commonwealth acknowledging the immeasurable indebtedness of the United States and of the Colony, Province, and State of Massachusetts to the forty-one adult men and the eighteen adult women who were the substance, or seed-bearing core, of the Pilgrim company; and we, the thousands brought hither peacefully in a few summer hours by vehicles and forces unimagined in 1620 from the wide circuit of Cape Cod—which it took the armed parties from the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Mayflower a full month to explore in the wintry weather they encountered—salute tenderly and reverently the Pilgrims of the *Mayflower*, and recalling their fewness, and their sufferings, anxieties, and labors, felicitate them and ourselves on the wonderful issues in human joy, and freedom of their faith, endurance, and dauntless resolution.

Many eloquent men during the nineteenth century exercised their best powers in commemorating and praising the Pilgrim Fathers. Among these orators were John Quincy Adams, Daniel Webster, Edward Everett, Robert Charles Winthrop, and George Frisbie Hoar—to mention only the dead—who as New Englanders and lovers of liberty were well fitted to set forth with honor and gratitude the virtues of the Pilgrim Fathers, the hardships they endured, their high merits as colonists when compared with other colonists of ancient and modern times, and the immense issues on the American continent of their devout, laborious, and self-sacrificing lives. Glowing description, lofty panegyric, and far-reaching prophecy have been exhausted by famous orators on this subject.

My purpose on this memorial occasion is humbler, but not less reverent. I propose to describe as simply and plainly as possible those doctrines and practices of the Pilgrims which have proved during the succeeding two hundred and ninety years to be of high value to mankind. By the Pilgrims I mean

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

the one hundred and two persons who were passengers on the little *Mayflower* when she anchored in this harbor, after a voyage of sixty-seven days, and the like-minded persons who came one year later on the *Fortune*, and twenty months later on the *Anne* and the pinnacle of forty-four tons which accompanied her.

At the outset let us observe that the number of the Pilgrim First-Comers, or Forefathers, was very small. In July, 1623, the number of Pilgrims who had reached America was: by the *Mayflower*, 102; by the *Fortune*, 35; by the *Anne* and her consort, about 96—total, about 233; but at the close of that year there were living at Plymouth, including the children and the servants, not more than a hundred and eighty-three of these Separatist immigrants who had suffered for conscience sake. It was an inspiring instance of immense moral and material results being brought about by a small group of devoted men and women whose leading motives were spiritual or religious. In the recent history of the huge Republic which the Pilgrims unconsciously founded there have been several striking instances of the same originating power in very small groups of disinterested, public-spirited persons—as, for example, in Civil Service Reform, in Municipal Reform, and in the collectivist movement called Conservation.

These Pilgrims, or First-Comers, put their opinions and ideals into practice with marvelous consist-

ency. Their works were humble, their lives simple and obscure, their worldly success but small, their fears many and pressing, and their vision of the future limited and dim. Let us try to bring home to our minds to-day the conceptions and ideals which, having dominated their lives, have profoundly influenced the lives of the best part of nine subsequent generations of men in this hemisphere, and still exhibit to-day, under social and industrial conditions very different from those of the seventeenth century, an abounding and apparently inexhaustible vitality.

A very fruitful conception in the minds and hearts of the founders of the Plymouth Colony was that of unlimited progress as the law of human institutions, both civil and religious. This was a doctrine of John Robinson, their beloved pastor in England and Holland, as reported by Edward Winslow. Robinson charged his congregation, "If God should reveal anything to us by any other instrument of his, to be as ready to receive it as ever we were to receive any truth by his ministry; for he was very confident the Lord had more truth and light yet to break forth out of his holy word. He took occasion, also, miserably to bewail the state of the Reformed Churches, who were come to a period in religion, and would go no further than the instruments of their reformation. As, for example, the Lutherans, they could not be drawn to go beyond what Luther saw . . . the Calvinists, they stick where he [Calvin] left them; a mis-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

ery much to be lamented; for though they were precious shining lights in their times, yet God had not revealed His whole will to them; and were they now living, saith he, they would be as ready and willing to embrace further light as that they had received. Here also he put us in mind of our church covenant 'to walk in all the ways of the Lord made known, or to be made known, unto them' . . . for, saith he, it is not possible the Christian world should come so lately out of such thick antichristian darkness, and that full perfection of knowledge should break forth at once." These simple words contain an unreserved recognition of the great law of progress in human society, a law which includes the progressive discovery of truth and the progressive application of truth to the conduct of human life. Robinson's objection to Lutherans, "that they could not be drawn to go beyond Luther," and to Calvinists, "that they stuck where Calvin left them," is precisely the objection to unreasoning and unimaginative conservatists at any epoch, and his doctrine of "more truth and light yet to break forth" is the doctrine of all liberals the world over and in every generation. The advance of science in the nineteenth century has made this doctrine of progress and expectation familiar to all thinking people; but in the days of the Pilgrims to preach it and accept it were signs of an extraordinary liberality of spirit.

The Pilgrims exhibited through their whole career

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

a deep-seated, comprehensive, and inextinguishable love of freedom. It was their desire for freedom from ecclesiastical control which led to their organization as an independent church in England, and finally drove them to Holland in search of religious liberty; and what chiefly attracted them to the North American wilderness was the hope that they could create there a new society, which would be free from the restrictions and the temptations of feudalism and ecclesiasticism. Their minds and hearts were filled with that burning love of freedom which later inspired Cromwell's soldiers and the Independents and Non-conformists of the English Commonwealth. The Pilgrims wanted all sorts of freedom—of thought, of the press, of labor, of trade, of education, and of worship. Moved by this love they went into exile in Holland, and after thirteen years in that little country—where the spirit of liberty had prevailed more than in any other country in Europe—they crossed the formidable Atlantic and planted their feeble colony on the bleak New England coast, still fired and led by love of liberty, and here they founded and maintained a state without a king or a noble, and a church without a bishop or a priest. They were genuine pioneers of both civil and religious liberty, and the history of the world, since the anchor of the *Mayflower* was dropped in yonder harbor, demonstrates that the fruits and issues of their pioneering are the most prodigious in all history.

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

In the cabin of the *Mayflower*, on the 21st of November, 1620, all the adult males of the company signed a compact by which they set up a government which did not derive its powers, like all previous colonies, from a sovereign or parent state, but rested on the consent of those to be governed, and on manhood suffrage. The act was apparently unpremeditated, and the language of the compact was simple and direct. It was an agreement, or covenant, or coöperative act, from which was to spring not only a stable government for the little colony, but a great series of constitutions for free states. Listen to its essential clauses: "We, whose names are underwritten . . . having undertaken for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith, and honor of our King and country, to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents solemnly and mutually in the presence of God, and of one another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the Colony, unto which we promise all due submission and obedience." The most remarkable phrases in this compact are "covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic" and "by virtue hereof."

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

The first act of the citizens under this compact was to choose by manhood suffrage a governor till their next New Year's day. The Pilgrims never accepted a governor appointed by a king or other sovereign, or by a commercial company. They started on this continent the practice of electing the head of the state by manhood suffrage for a limited period—for one year in Plymouth.

It does not matter that there were but forty-one men to take part in these proceedings. It was a small beginning; but who can comprehend or describe the immensity of the outcome?

When about three months later movements of Indians in the neighborhood excited some alarm, a meeting of the people was held in the common house—twenty feet square—which chose Myles Standish to be captain and to establish a military organization. Within a year the little captain—who had a great spirit—had organized all the men able to bear arms, and had held the first “general muster or training,” which became a valuable New England institution. So both the civil and the military organization in Plymouth Colony rested on manhood suffrage.

Although the signing of that Compact was a sudden act, caused by the refusal of the captain of the *Mayflower* on the day before to take his vessel through the dangerous shoals which lie off the southeastern coast of Massachusetts, and so to bring it to the Hudson River, where the English charter obtained

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

by the Pilgrims before leaving Leyden authorized them to establish their colony, it was an act which the whole experience of their church in England and in Holland, and the essence of the doctrines taught by their pastor and elders, naturally, though unexpectedly, led up to. They had been trained to disregard all authority which they had not themselves instituted or accepted, and they had also become accustomed to coöperative action for the common good. Indeed, the whole doctrine and method of coöperative good-will cannot be better stated to-day than it was stated by Robinson and Bradford in 1618 in one of their five reasons for the proposed emigration from Holland to America: "We are knit together in a body in a most strict and sacred bond and covenant of the Lord, of the violation whereof we make great conscience, and by virtue whereof we do hold ourselves straightly tied to all care of each other's good, and of the whole by every one, and so mutually." Everything that is good in modern socialism is contained in that single sentence, with nothing of the bad or foolish.

The Pilgrims were active promoters of religious toleration. They welcomed to the Communion service members of the Anglican Church, the Genevan Church, the Dutch Church, and Presbyterians. They were much more liberal than the Puritans of Massachusetts Bay, or of the English Commonwealth. They were always friendly to Roger Williams, in spite of the very erratic quality of his career from

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

youth to age as Baptist, citizen, philanthropist, and pioneer of soul-liberty. Bradford's description of Williams as a man of "many precious parts, but very unsettled in judgment" is characteristically just. Still, for thirty years, or until Cromwell came into power, the Pilgrims were trying to establish and maintain in the New World a refuge for Congregationalists persecuted in the old home; so that they welcomed to their Colony at Plymouth only persons who sympathized with this fundamental purpose, and conformed to their religious customs and their standards of the proprieties of life. The soundness of their principles and practices in respect to toleration is demonstrated by the fact that out of them were evolved in a century and a half that complete religious toleration and that universal rejection of an established church supported by taxation which characterize the United States. Now, religious toleration is the greatest achievement of civilized mankind since the Protestant Reformation. It has been wrought out through infinite human suffering in many countries and by many different agencies; but no single community ever made so great a contribution to its ultimate triumph as the Pilgrim state, set up with the Pilgrim church on the verge of a fresh continent in 1620. The England from which the Pilgrims escaped practiced all kinds of cruelties and oppressions on heretics; and among heretics Queen Elizabeth counted not only Cath-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

olics, but many Protestants. The Pilgrims never sought in their wilderness home to do anything more illiberal than to protect effectively their own liberties and those of their co-religionists, and even this they did only to the extent of trying to keep out of their little coöperative community profane associates and persons who to them seemed undesirable citizens. Elizabethan England persecuted Catholics and Separatists alike. From the Separatists transferred to a new world sprang a government founded on civil and religious liberty; and within two hundred years one of the chief beneficiaries of that liberal government was the Catholic Church itself. That Church has enjoyed perfect liberty in the United States; and for that enjoyment its thanks are due to the English Separatists who made Cape Cod Harbor in 1620. So thoroughly have the lay members of the Catholic Church accepted the national doctrine of religious tolerance, that intolerance is not now apprehended in any American community, although the majority of its voters be Catholic.

The Pilgrims were pioneers in the practice of industrial coöperation; they were primarily members of a peculiar, independent church, and their devotion to their religious opinions and practices had been proved by years of persecution in England and thirteen years of exile in freer Holland; but they were also self-supporting, industrious people who held the soundest views about private property, on the one hand, and

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

the common duty of productive labor, on the other. They have sometimes been represented as communists, and have been supposed to have held all the property at Plymouth in common; but no one who has read with care the Articles of Agreement under which they left Holland and England will continue to entertain such opinions about them. These Articles of Agreement show that the expedition was a coöperative commercial undertaking under the form of a joint-stock corporation. The shareholding is perfectly described in the first two articles, the term "Adventurers" meaning persons that put in money or goods, and the term "Planters" meaning the persons that actually emigrated: (1) "The Adventurers and Planters do agree that every person that goeth, being aged sixteen years and upward, be rated at £10, and £10 be accounted a single share." (2) "That he that goeth in person and furnishes himself out with £10 either in money or other provisions be accounted as having £20 in stock, and in the division shall receive a double share." It was further provided in the Articles of Agreement that the Adventurers and Planters should continue their joint-stock partnership for a period of seven years, during which time all profits and benefits got by trade, fishing, or any other means should remain in the common stock. On arrival at the Colony's seat, some of the Planters were to fish, and others were to build houses, till the ground, or make useful commodities. At the end of

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

seven years the capital and profits, namely, the houses, lands, goods, and chattels, were to be equally divided between the Adventurers and the Planters. Whoever should carry his wife and children or servants should be allowed for every such person aged sixteen years and upward one share in the division. The tenth article provided, "That all such persons as are of this Colony are to have their meat, drink, apparel, and all provisions out of the common stock of said Company." Two further articles are especially noteworthy, because it was proposed in London that they be stricken out; but the Leyden Pilgrims insisted on retaining them. First, at the end of seven years every Planter was to own the house and garden then occupied by him; and secondly, during the seven years every Planter was to work four days in each week for the Colony and two for himself and his family. Their insistence on these last two articles cost the emigrants dear; for two of the English agents of the Adventurers, because of this insistence, refused to disburse the £100 required to pay port charges and supply deficiencies of equipment, so that the poor emigrants were forced, in order to clear the port of Southampton, to sell some of the supplies already on board ship, to dispense with other necessities, such as oil and leather, and to sail without having on board an adequate number of swords, muskets, and other means of defense. They thus gave the most emphatic testimony possible to their belief in private,

individual property as the promoter of industry, frugality, and personal independence.

Twentieth-century industrial and trading corporations have not yet attained in all respects to the standard of the Plymouth stock company. They pay wages which cover the cost to their employees of "meat, drink, apparel, and all provisions" for them and their families, but they do not *also* give each employee one share of stock every seven years, with one for his wife and one for each child over sixteen years of age. Neither do they enable each employee to secure, without any money payment, a house and house-lot in freehold at the end of seven years of service, with gratuitous occupation of the same during the seven years. The Plymouth Articles of Agreement recognized in shares of the Company the risks of emigration and a surplus value in faithful and assiduous labor over and above the mere maintenance of an individual or a family.

Before the seven years of the original contract with the Adventurers had expired the Pilgrims had established a considerable trade both to the north and to the south of Plymouth, and had found in this trade a means of paying their debts and making a settlement with the Adventurers. Through Isaac Allerton, who went to London for the purpose, a contract was made with the Adventurers for their entire interest in the Colony at the price of £1,800. This contract was

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

approved at Plymouth; but the unchartered Colony, with its government based solely on the consent of the governed, was not a legal person and was incapable of making a contract. Eight of the original Planters, therefore, assumed personally the responsibility for this contract, and became the owners of the settlement, so far as the Adventurers' liens were concerned. It was then decided to form an equal partnership, to include all heads of families and all self-supporting single men, young or old, whether church members or not. These men, called the Purchasers, received each one share in the public belongings, with a right to a share for his wife and another for each of his children. The shares were bonded for the public debt, and to the shareholders belonged everything pertaining to the Colony except each individual's personal effects. These shareholders numbered one hundred and fifty-six, namely, fifty-seven men, thirty-four boys, twenty-nine women, and thirty-six girls. Democracy and community of interest could no further go. The distribution of the fifteen cattle which belonged to the Colony in 1627 gives evidence of the thoroughness of the mixture of the coöperative method with the method of individual temporary ownership which characterized the business conduct of the Colony. Let us note, in passing, the hardship it must have been to have no cattle at all in the Colony during the first four years. For the important cattle distribution of 1627 the one hundred and fifty-six

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Purchasers were formed into twelve groups, according to their own preferences, each with a family as nucleus; and the fifteen cattle were equitably divided among the twelve groups. Each of the twelve divisions except the fourth—the Howland and Alden—had a pair of she-goats added to it; and the swine were divided in like manner. Each group had the care and use of its animal or animals for ten years, and was then to restore to the public stock the original animal and one-half of its increase, if any. It is evident throughout the Pilgrim history that as colonists and commonwealth builders they made the family the unit of the social and industrial order. We think of the coöperative method in industries and trade as invented at English Rochdale, or in Utah, or in the English Army and Navy Coöperative Stores; but the Pilgrims adopted coöperative and profit-sharing methods centuries earlier, and in matters much more difficult to manage in the coöperative way. The Purchasers put their business into the hands of the eight men who had become the Colony's bondsmen to the Adventurers, and the trade of the Colony was thereafter conducted by these eight leading Pilgrims, who were known as the Undertakers. Directors would be the modern name for the eight.

The Articles of Agreement, taken in connection with the five Reasons which Robinson and Brewster gave in 1618 for the proposed emigration, contain a very extraordinary prophecy of the only grounds on

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

which shareholding coöperation for manufacturing or commercial purposes can be successfully organized or conducted. In the Pilgrims' case, the shareholders who contributed their time and labor were actuated by religious motives, bound together in a church, and were "straightly tied to all care of each other's good." These relations had been tested in many trials, had enabled them to overcome by patience the difficulties of a strange and hard land, and had trained them all in habits of industry and frugality. How moderate and how touching are these words of Robinson and Brewster: "The people are for the body of them industrious and frugal, I think we may safely say, as no company of people in the world"; and again: "Lastly, it is not with us as with other men whom small things can discourage or small discontentments cause to wish themselves home again"; and again: "If we should be driven to return, we should not hope to recover our present helps and comforts, neither indeed look ever for ourselves to attain unto the like in any other place during our lives." That is the only spirit in which shareholding coöperation can ever be successful, for success in such undertakings depends on the existence of well-nigh universal industry, frugality, and willingness to make personal sacrifices for the common good. It was a rare spirit in the opening of the seventeenth century, only to be found among people governed by strong religious motives. It is a rare spirit still, which comes to prevail only among

people who are unusually open to the incitements of love and good-will; no matter whether they be Adventurers and Planters—to use the Pilgrim phrase—or capitalists and workmen—to use the modern equivalents. In respect to industrial organization and property rights, what a beacon fire the Pilgrims lighted at Plymouth, a fire which has since flashed from hilltop to hilltop and over wide plains across a continent! Some historical critics have lately intimated that the Pilgrims were governed in emigrating from Holland by ordinary commercial motives and the common love of adventure, and that their religious sentiments and longing for freedom, both civil and religious, went no deeper than the pious phrases they used on bills of lading, in shrewd bargaining, and in keen argument on contentious affairs. What bit of truth is there in this monstrous statement? Only this, the Pilgrims, with all their extraordinary idealism, kept their feet firmly planted on mother earth. They believed in productive labor, in trade with a profit, in honesty, self-support, and comfortable independence. They were no soft and lazy dreamers, but steady, hard workers. To that extent they were governed, like all sensible men, by materialistic motives. Nevertheless, their idealism was intense, constant, and absolutely characteristic. The simple fact is that no human beings ever did, or ever can, give more convincing proof of the sincerity and depth of their religious and political convictions than the Pilgrims gave through

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

their consistent sacrifices, sufferings, and labors of many years.

The social order which the Pilgrims established at Plymouth had in it no trace of the feudal system. No hereditary privileges or titles ever existed there. The principal officers of the community were all elected for short terms. All the able-bodied men brought over by the *Mayflower*, the *Fortune*, and the *Anne* worked hard with their hands, and all the men bore arms as a matter of course. There existed among them to an extraordinary degree equality of conditions, and so much equality of opportunity as consisted with the diversity of individual gifts and capacities. They were humane and free, but not courtly. In comparison with the later colonists of Massachusetts Bay they were "common" people. The doctrines and rules of conduct which their church taught them accounted in large measure for this social state. They were tied together by strong bonds of sympathy and helpfulness. It was the duty of the strong among them to help the weak. To give mutual aid and comfort was a fundamental principle in their lives, and no artificial barriers of law or custom blocked the exercise of this reciprocal good-will. Moreover, their church inculcated respect for human nature and human destiny. The Pilgrims used no barbarous punishments, such as drawing and quartering, and tortures before execution; they had no prison and no criminal laws; like all their contempo-

raries, they used the stocks and the whipping-post without perceiving that these punishments in public were barbarizing; they inflicted fines and forfeitures freely without regard to the station or quality of the offenders; they committed no atrocities against inferior peoples, abhorred cruel, persecuting governments, and cherished the love of peace and of political justice. Within four months of the landing at Plymouth they made a just treaty with the Indian Sachem Massasoit, which being faithfully executed preserved peace for many years. They preferred the interest of the whole community to the interest of any individual or section in it. The assignment of quarters in the *Mayflower* and the *Speedwell* at the sailing of the Pilgrims from Southampton illustrates the democratic practices of the colonists. To prevent any suspicion of favoritism, some of the leaders went in the narrow cabin of the sixty-ton *Speedwell*, a vessel only one-third the size of the *Mayflower*. When the first assignment of land was made at Plymouth, each of the nineteen families was to build its own house, and to have a plot three rods long and half a rod broad for each of its members; but the choice of location was determined by lot.

Although the Pilgrims thus represented and foretold in a simple and thorough way the social and industrial organization of a democratic community, they had no theory of social structure which was not

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

perfectly consistent with the facts concerning the extreme diversity of human capacities and powers. No community ever recognized its leaders more frankly or followed them better. Edward Winslow was three times Governor, and Assistant for about twenty years. Myles Standish was military commander from the outset till his death in 1656, although he did not belong to the Pilgrim church. William Bradford was annually elected Governor from John Carver's death in 1621 to his own death in 1657, except for three years when Winslow was Governor, and two when Thomas Prentice was Governor. Even in those five years he was Senior Assistant. He was much opposed to this continuous service, and repeatedly tried in vain to induce the people to elect somebody else. In spite of himself he served thirty-one times. Bradford's views on this subject are set forth in his record of the creation of the Governor's Council, under date c^d 1624: "The time of new election of their officers for this year being come, and the number of their people increased, and their troubles and occasions therewith, the Governor desired them to change the persons, as well as to renew the election, and also to add more assistants to the Governor for help and counsel, and the better carrying on of affairs. Showing that it was necessary it should be so. If there was any honor or profit, it was fit others should be partakers of it; if it was a burden (as doubtless it was) it was but equal others should help to bear it; and that this

was the end of annual elections. The issue was, that as before there was but one Assistant, they now chose five, giving the Governor a double voice." In 1633 the Council was increased to seven, and it so continued to the end of the Colony. Here we find in the action of the Plymouth voters a prophecy of the three selectmen of the New England town, and of the municipal government by commissions of five which many American cities are now adopting as a remedy for the incompetency or dishonesty of city governments. Among the passengers on the *Mayflower* there were twelve who were distinguished by the title of "Master." There were also several persons who were designated as servants, and others who came over as skilled artisans. In short, the Pilgrim Republic recognized fully the different grades of service inevitable in any civilized community. They never called themselves republicans or democrats; but they nevertheless set up a government in which there was no aristocracy of either birth or wealth, and which enacted by a general assembly just and equal laws. Their inspiration came from their free and independent church. In their practice they anticipated by two hundred years the principles of equality and political justice which slowly came to prevail among the freer nations of the nineteenth century.

The doctrine that all government rests on the consent of the governed was never more vigorously or completely stated than in the preliminary Declaration

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

made by the Committee, or Commission, appointed in 1636 to prepare a regular system of laws for the Colony. They declared that by the *Mayflower* Compact of 1620 and the Warwick Patent of 1630—a patent issued by the English Council for New England to William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns of the whole Plymouth territory of that date—that the citizens of New Plymouth Colony, as free subjects of England, were entitled to enact as follows: “According to the . . . and due privilege of the subject aforesaid, no imposition, law, or ordinance be made or imposed upon by ourselves or *others*, at present or to come, but such as shall be made or imposed by *consent*, according to the free liberties of the state and kingdom of England, and no otherwise.” For fifteen years the annually elected officers of the Colony discharged their undescribed functions subject only to the revision of the voters as a body. For example, the murderer Billington had been condemned to death and was executed under no other authority than the oral order of the town meeting or its elected Council. All authority proceeded from the assembly of the adult males. Under the code adopted in 1636 new laws, or changes in the laws, were to be made by the freemen in town meeting. Petty crimes and offenses were left to the decisions of the magistrates, that is, of the Councillors or Assistants. The capital offenses were treason, murder, diabolical conversation, arson, rape, and unnatural crimes. Plym-

outh had only six sorts of capital crime, against thirty-one in England at the accession of James I, and of these six she actually punished only two. She never punished, or even committed, any person as a witch. After 1636 laws were added yearly; but it was not till 1671 that a digest was made and the laws were printed. Restrictive laws were early adopted as to spirituous drinks, and in 1667 cider was included. In 1638 the smoking of tobacco was forbidden out-of-doors within a mile of a dwelling house or while at work in the fields; but unlike England and Massachusetts Plymouth never had a law regulating apparel. In 1638 Plymouth, following the Bay, adopted a representation of towns in her General Court, which was made up of two bodies, the Governor and the Councillors, called the Bench, and the town members, called Deputies. The two branches sat as one body, and this body discussed and enacted laws; but except in a crisis a law proposed in one session could not be enacted till the next session. The freemen still met annually in one assembly, and might then repeal any of the laws adopted by the General Court and enact others. The Pilgrim Colony clearly anticipated by more than two centuries and a half the much-discussed initiative and referendum of recent times.

The Pilgrims originated many practices which afterwards became common throughout New England. Thus, civil marriage was the only form of

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

marriage they recognized or practiced. They furnish in this respect an extraordinary contrast to most of the European nations, with whom the recognition of civil marriage has been but a comparatively recent achievement. It was the Pilgrims who in 1621 instituted the New England festival of Thanksgiving, recently become national. It was they who instituted the annual muster or training day of the militia, six years before the charter of the Massachusetts Bay Company absorbed or consolidated the various English claims in and near Boston Bay by a grant of all the territory from three miles south of the Charles River to three miles north of the Merrimack and reaching from the Atlantic to the Pacific—a narrow strip, but a long one indeed. It was they who instituted trial by jury in New England by a law enacted by the people December 27, 1623, as follows: "All criminal facts and also all matters of trespasses and debts between man and man should be tried by the verdict of twelve honest men, to be empaneled by authority in form of a jury upon their oaths." Up to that time trials had been conducted before the whole body of voters or freemen; but this court of the people had become too large for ordinary trials, and so involved too much waste of precious time for the community as a whole. Here began a series of enactments in the New England colonies which initiated important reforms in the English common law and its administration.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

The Pilgrim Republic seems, as we look back upon it, to have been but a puny state, poor, harassed by internal discord, jealousies and mistakes of neighbors, and Indian alarms, often in apprehension of withdrawals, and even of removal, and in two generations absorbed into a larger and more potent commonwealth. The original company of Adventurers and Planters was never a well-conducted, prosperous commercial organization, although the Planters made large remittances to London, and probably overpaid the Adventurers and their London agents. It was impossible to recruit the Colony solely from persons imbued with the religious opinions and spirit of the passengers in the *Mayflower*. Within fifty-four years the Colony was involved with fierce war with the Indians, and within seventy years the heirs of the Pilgrims found themselves making part of the new Royal Province of Massachusetts and under the rule of a Royal Governor.

We of the generation that has built this worthy monument in their memory are able to form some picture in our minds of the physical hardships the Pilgrims endured, and of the mental and moral alarms from which they escaped only by death; but we have great difficulty in realizing that the Pilgrims had no vision at all of the ultimate triumph on a prodigious scale of the social and governmental principles in support of which they left home and country, and struggled all their lives to establish new homes and

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

a new social order on the edge of an unexplored wilderness, in a severe climate, and in constant apprehension from savage neighbors, domestic enemies, and foreign oppressors. So far as we can judge, they never even dreamt of the prodigious issues of their sufferings and trials. They lived and died with no foreknowledge of the fruits of their labors. Within four months of their arrival in this harbor one-half of the one hundred and two passengers on the *Mayflower* had been buried in nameless graves, and the survivors deliberately smoothed down the mounds which had been formed above the graves of the dead, and planted corn on the hillside, that the Indians might not know how many had already fallen. Nameless graves indeed! And the survivors worked on, in the constant presence of this prophecy of their own probable fate. We honor the Pilgrims largely because of their sacrifices, dangers, and severe labors so bravely endured without any knowledge of the splendid issues of their endurance and devotion. The hero never knows what is to be the issue of his daring effort—happy or fatal. He takes a risk without foreknowledge. Had he foreknowledge of a fortunate issue, he would be no hero; and if he knew he was to fail, he would be reckless, rather than heroic, in making the attempt. The Pilgrims ran visible risks of the most serious character, and made the gravest sacrifices human beings can make to their own religious, social, and political ideals, and all on hope and faith,

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

without any assurance of success for either themselves or their descendants.

As usual in such enterprises, it was the women that suffered most. Out of the eighteen women who were on board the *Mayflower* when she anchored in this harbor, fourteen were buried within six months. They died from the effects of the long voyage, of the wintry cold, of the lack of suitable food, and of heavy labor in household service. The Colony could not have survived had not other women of the Pilgrim mind come over from Holland and England to join it. When the sailor coming over the seas sights this monument, when the summer visitor contemplates its massive strength, when the people of the Cape see from far its towering height, let them remember the brave women, as well as the brave men, who made the Plymouth Colony live, and through whom the Colony transmitted the Pilgrims' ideals to other generations that in three centuries spread over a continent.

Does anybody ask why the National Government, the Commonwealth, and private contributors have joined in building here this solid monument to the *Mayflower* Pilgrims, the facts I have stated make answer:—The Pilgrims established a community and a government solidly founded on love of freedom and belief in progress, on civil liberty and religious toleration, on industrial coöperation and individual honesty and industry, on even-handed justice and a real equality before the laws, on peace and good-will sup-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

ported by protective force. Therefore, they are to be forever remembered with love and honor by the Republic which accepts their fundamental principles of social conduct as right and eternal. Therefore, whenever on this earth down all its centuries civilized man raises the question—What are the personal and social virtues on which great states may be securely founded and maintained?—he will never find a clearer or more convincing answer than this:—The virtues of the Pilgrims of the *Mayflower*.

The Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary from the Netherlands, Jonkheer R. de Maarees van Swinderen, finding it impossible to accept the invitation of the directors of the association to be present and represent the country in which the Pilgrims found refuge when first they fled from their native land, he was represented by Jonkheer H. M. Van Weede, the Secretary of Legation of that country at Washington. Mr. Van Weede was presented in a few appreciative words by President Sears.

“Students of history,” said Captain Sears, “have sometimes feared that we of this country have given scant credit to Holland for what the Fathers learned from her of freedom in religion. We do well to remember the words of William the Silent, upon which the Pilgrims, and we after them, have founded the system, which even Spain to-day is preparing to follow: ‘You have no right to trouble yourself with

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

any man's conscience, so long as nothing is done to cause private harm or public scandal.' We are glad to welcome an official representative of the Holland which asylumed the Pilgrims—Mr. Van Weede, Secretary of the Netherlands legation at Washington."

REMARKS OF JONKHEER H. M. VAN WEEDE

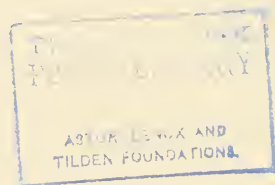
MR. PRESIDENT, MR. CHAIRMAN, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN: I consider it a very great privilege to have the opportunity of attending the dedication of this monument which commemorates such an important event in the history of America. The relations of friendship which existed between the Pilgrim Fathers who landed on this cape in 1620 and the Dutch people, and the many interests and aspirations which they had in common with them, make it for me, a Hollander, the more valuable to be able to pay on this day a sincere homage to the memory of those Pilgrim Fathers.

For more than ten years the members of the Scrooby colony, on its pilgrimage to this continent, lived with us, and it is out of fragments of the archives in Amsterdam and in Leyden that American and Dutch historians have set together the noble and imperishable maxims of those Pilgrims. By the love and respect with which the members of that Colony inspired my countrymen, they forged one of the



Copyright by Harris & Ewing

JONKHEER H. M. VAN WEEDE, SECRETARY OF
THE NETHERLANDS LEGATION.



THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

strongest links between the history of America and of Holland. The ideas of freedom, of religion, and of public life, both of Pilgrims and Hollanders, had many resemblances. The persecutions for religion which they both had to endure in those days, and the common fighting for freedom and for existence, have developed the intuitive racial sympathy into the spiritual bond which exists between them for three centuries.

The *Mayflower* transplanted perhaps more of the spirit of Dutch institutions to America than even our sixty years' occupation of New Netherlands did. Love of liberty, of unfettered development in every line of thought, was brought over to this soil by Hollanders, and especially by Englishmen who had found in Holland a refuge from religious persecution. The Pilgrim Fathers did it, who had familiarized themselves with the idea Holland was standing for, and who carried out those ideals on this continent.

It was, however, not all Dutch which they implanted here. The popular self-government is a British institution, and Englishmen had not much to learn from Hollanders on that point. But free religion, free education, and a free press were thoroughly Dutch institutions.

Seen from an historical point of view, the Pilgrim movement formed a part of that activity and migration of which the Reformation was the inspiring cause. With the Bible in one hand and with the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

sword in the other, English and Dutch have performed, in the days of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries, deeds of heroism for which they deserved the greatest respect of all generations coming after them. When one reads of what our colonists achieved in the far-off East, struggling with their primitive outfits against sickness, storms, want, and against so many enemies, as well white as native; when one realizes the sufferings inflicted upon the English settlers in America wherever they landed, be it in Virginia or on the Cape Cod, it seems natural that great results came forth from the seeds planted by the endurance of those first pioneers of civilization at the price of so many lives and of such cruel sufferings. And whenever their descendants, and all those who rightly admire them, wander over the ground that witnessed their heroism, and where now lie their graves, they may think that they are treading on holy ground.

In America, as well as in Holland, however, those men who opened new worlds to civilization in the West and in the far East, not only had admirers but also detractors. The vulgar jealousy that attacks anybody who did good work, the eagerness of investigating their petty faults, without mentioning what were their great qualities, have not spared the Pilgrim Fathers. It has been tried by several historians to prove that their migration to America was not due to the noble motives to which it is generally attrib-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

uted,—but it has been tried in vain. And whatever their personal faults might have been, they would have been brought to naught by the fact that the Pilgrims remained faithful to their religion, that they kept united in hard times of continual war and persecution, and that, after having crossed the ocean, they made their marked influence felt over such a considerable part of this continent.

Many historical links connect my country with the United States. On Manhattan, the landing of the Dutch ship, the *Half Moon*, was celebrated last year. In the State of Delaware stands a monument to commemorate the settlement of the first Dutch colony, that made of Delaware a separate Commonwealth. There is in Michigan a large colony of Hollanders, whose ancestors migrated out of their old country in the last century, led by their ministers, just as the Pilgrim Fathers did. And with the men who landed on this point of the coast, in 1620, we feel related by our history. Moreover, we Hollanders and Americans are very near neighbors in far Eastern dominions now, where we both have to fulfill one of the greatest tasks set to modern civilization and where we also work together with the same ideals in view.

All this contributes to maintain the relations of friendship between the United States and my country and strengthens the sympathy which we Hollanders have for the citizens of the great Republic beyond the seas. I am glad to have the opportunity,

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

on this historic ground, of expressing the real wish that those historical friendships may increase forever.

After music by the Salem Cadet band, under the leadership of Jean Missud, President Sears presented Senator Henry Cabot Lodge, who had been deputized by the Secretary of War, the chairman of the commission which had had in charge the building of the monument, to convey the structure to the Monument Association.

“Our senior senator,” said Captain Sears, “is always welcome among us. Three years ago he assisted in the laying of the corner stone of this monument, with an address which well exemplified the scholar in politics. To-day he comes to us again, representing the Secretary of War, the chairman of the commission which has erected this monument. In whatever capacity he comes among us he is always welcome to Cape Cod. I have the happiness to present the Honorable Henry Cabot Lodge, Senator for Massachusetts in the Congress of the United States.”

ADDRESS OF THE HON. HENRY CABOT LODGE

The Secretary of War has done me the honor to ask that I should represent him here to-day. A member of the commission created by law, it would have been his duty, as it is now mine, speaking in behalf of the Government of the United States, formally to



HENRY CABOT LODGE, UNITED STATES SENATOR FOR
MASSACHUSETTS.

THE
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

commit this monument to the keeping of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts and to the care of the Memorial Association, to whose exertions its existence is so largely due. We are deprived of the presence of the Secretary of War, whose participation in the ceremonies would have so much gratified us all, because his official duty has obliged him to visit the Philippine Islands. He is in the distant Orient, thirteen thousand miles away, and yet he is beneath the same flag that floats above us here, serving there the same government which gives so largely to the building of this tower. It is a far cry from Provincetown to Manila, and yet all that vast space of continent and ocean has been traversed by the people who have made their way westward from the Atlantic coast to the uttermost verge of the Pacific. They have carried with them, in their journey of nearly three hundred years, the Western civilization which they inherited and which, through many vicissitudes, may be traced back to Rome and to Greece, and thence to the monarchies of Asia Minor and to the kingdom of the Pharaohs.

Where we stand to-day is not one of the famous and historic places on which the foundations of the United States and Canada were laid. These, known of all men, are to be found at Jamestown; in the valley of the St. Lawrence, where the lilies of France were flung to the breeze three centuries ago; at Manhattan, where the Dutch planted their West India

Company; on the Delaware, where the Swedes, after an interval of six hundred years, at last carried to a conclusion the voyages of the vikings; at Plymouth, across the bay, and at Boston and Salem, the seats of the great Puritan migration.

There was no settlement established, no foundation stone of a nation laid here. Yet is this spot perhaps the most memorable of all. Here certain political conceptions, which have affected the belief, the fortunes, and the fate not merely of the American people, but of civilized mankind, were set down on paper and given to the world, a heedless world, which did not note what was done until those who did it had been long mingled with the dust on Burial Hill. Certain thoughts as to government and society were here expressed and recorded one November day, when the darkness settled down early over sand dune and forest, over quiet harbor and restless ocean. There were two or three among the leaders who were men of education and of conspicuous ability, men with empire in their brains, with the "prophetic soul dreaming of things to come," who realized the vastness of the work they were doing. But the company on the *Mayflower* were, for the most part, simple, humble, earnest folk, intent on the duty of the moment. So they gathered in the cabin and drew up the famous Compact, and set their hands to it, on the lid of Elder Brewster's chest. They are inscribed now in bronze, those names, and what a roll of honor it is! What

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

American would change his descent from one of those men for an unbroken lineage from the proudest baron who followed the Conqueror across the Channel, or for the longest pedigree of Europe? Their descendants are scattered from one end of this broad land to the other, and they have not proved untrue to their ancestry. The blood of a signer of the Compact flows in the veins of the President of the United States, and the noble tradition of the *Mayflower* is worthily sustained by the man who fills that great office and who joins us to-day in commemorating the act of his ancestor.

What was that act? Only giving adhesion to certain principles set down on paper. That was all; merely the expression of certain thoughts. But it is thought which finally rules the world of men. The temples of Greece are in ruins, but the words of Plato and Aristotle survive and have influenced the thoughts of men and moved the world from that day to this.

Here in this Compact of the *Mayflower* I find two conceptions which seem to me of great significance; both potent factors in history since that November day, two hundred and ninety years ago. Three years since, on the laying of the corner stone, I spoke of one of them, the idea of an organic law, adopted by all the people, changeable only by the act of all the people, above all other laws, the bulwark and defense of certain rights, and the embodiment of certain other fundamental principles, lying at the root of free gov-

ernment. In this conception we see the origin of the written constitution which has played so great a part in modern history.

The other principle, conspicuous in the Compact, is that of democracy. All the men signed. It was the work of all the people. Here there was nothing new; democratic government was not a novel idea. The very word "democracy" is Greek. But the Compact was an assertion, or rather the reassertion of the democratic principle, at a time when that principle had fallen into disuse and almost wholly faded from the minds of men. Athens was democratic, and so were many other Greek cities. Rome was democratic, and, in theory, the rule was that of the whole people assembled in public meeting. But the democracies of Greece and Rome sank alike into despotisms and fell under the rule of a native tyrant, or a foreign master; they became the subjects either of a mighty emperor or of a petty despot, but the end was the same. The Italian city republics, with democratic forms of an extreme type, followed a like course. They swung from anarchy to despotism and ended as provinces of Spain and Austria, as the appanages of Hapsburgs and Bourbons. During the same period the liberties of the free cities of the North were curtailed and the customs and laws of once independent states were shorn of their power. It was the age of the consolidation of European states, of the rise of unlimited monarchies upon the ruins of feu-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

dalism, when the *Mayflower* anchored in yonder bay. Democracy and popular government were well-nigh forgotten words when the Compact embodying both was signed. Slowly the principle spread, almost unnoticed, through the American colonies. A century and a half went by, and then the democracy of the *Mayflower* Compact rose suddenly militant upon a world which did not understand. Its voice was heard in Philadelphia; the beat of its drums broke on the air at Lexington; its first shots rang out at Concord Bridge and at Bunker Hill and democracy won in the New World.

Then came a pause, and then democracy seized on France, its armies swept over Europe, and at last the world understood. After Waterloo, another pause, while the Polignacs and Metternichs thought that they could turn back the wheels of time and make the old system flourish where the plowshares of the French Revolution had rent the soil and turned the furrows. It was the vainest of dreams. Even while the Holy Alliance was tightening the chains, Greece rose in arms, and then came democracy once more in France in 1830 and in England in 1832. Another pause, and again the new, popular force broke out in 1848, and from that day to this has gone steadily forward, until now it is known in Russia and China and is acknowledged and powerful in Turkey, Persia, and Japan. It has succeeded marvelously. It has brought great benefits to men; but a perilous future

stretches before it, and it has many problems to solve.

It is well to remember, also, that this democracy, recognized in the cabin of the *Mayflower* as the true government for free men, developed one quality wholly lacking in the democracies of Rome and Greece and of the Middle Ages. That quality was the representative principle, in theory and practice, familiar to all English-speaking people, to the Virginian and to the Puritan, as well as to the Pilgrim. But the representation which they knew was that of orders and classes and institutions. Here in America they yoked it to the principle of government by the people and so produced representative democracy, and that is the democracy which, for a century and a half, has marched on from victory to victory.

Where the representative principle was lacking, or was crushed out, democracy has failed and turned to despotism, as in the republics of Greece and Rome, or in the Italian cities. The first care of every autocrat has been to destroy or paralyze representative institutions. Throughout history, freedom has been coincident with representative government, and when one has perished, the other has not long survived. The shadow of the savior of society, of the strong man, or the man on horseback, lies darkly across the pages of history when the representative principle fails or falls. The conception of an organic law and the conception of a representative democracy are two

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

mighty principles to find a place in one document at a time when the world had no care or thought for either. And yet the greatest is behind.

I spoke a moment ago of the tradition of the *Mayflower*, and by that I meant neither of the great political principles which the Compact embodied. The tradition of the *Mayflower*, as I read it, is in the spirit and purpose of the little band of exiles who made the Compact and came hither to found a state. Their purpose was to secure freedom to worship God in their own fashion and to preserve their nationality and their native language. For these ends they had left safety, shelter, and comfort, and passed forth over a stormy ocean to meet death by privation, to endure cold and hunger, and, only after many years of toil and hardship, to achieve a modest livelihood on the edge of the wilderness, remote from all that civilization had to give. Their purposes were all ideal, all matters of sentiment, if you please, and it was that which made them great. They did not stop to ask what Webster called that "miserable" question, "What is all this worth?" or that still meaner question, "What is there in it for me?" They cherished certain high ideals above all else the world could give. They were not helpless, inefficient sentimentalists; but practical men, working hard, ready to fight, if need came, doing each day's duty, and meeting all responsibilities. Yet they never wavered in seeking the ideals they had set before them. In this age of ours,

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

money and material success have assumed proportions never before witnessed. Both are proper and necessary objects of ambition. Neither is a lofty nor a complete ideal in the life of man. We see the dangers which they breed. On the one side, in those who have succeeded, a greed is often developed which is too ready to disregard law and trample on human rights. On the other side, among those who have been unable to satisfy their craving for wealth, appears envy and malice, which, under thin disguises, would destroy the more fortunate and involve the prosperity of guilty and innocent alike in a common ruin. Between the two extremes we must find the middle way, a sane and effective method of curbing overgrown power and protecting human rights, which are first and most sacred, without wrecking all other rights and destroying those opportunities for success which civilization has built up. It is a great and difficult task, infinitely more complicated than anything the company of the *Mayflower* had to meet. But their way of meeting their difficulties was then, and is now, the right and the noble way. They set before themselves high ideals and strove with all their might to attain them. They put the aspirations of the soul above the demands of the flesh. They were laborious and thrifty, but money and possessions were not their highest aim. Their spirit was that which has given saints and martyrs to religion, and to the world its art, its literature, its science, its intellectual triumphs,

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

all which makes man the paragon of animals and breathes into his soul the faith that he has that within which can never die.

We must have material prosperity, but woe to that man or that nation which makes wealth its god and expects to find salvation in large statistics. The spiritual and the intellectual bloom and flourish when the material is withered and dead. High ideals in the conduct of life are what survive, and that is why the Pilgrim narrative stands forth in the pages of every history as one of the great events of the time, not because they were among the founders of the Republic, but because they had great purposes and, by their conception of duty, influenced the fate of men.

As the evening closed round the little ship on that day in late November, the lanterns were lighted, and, when night came, threw a pale, yellow gleam upon the water. It was a faint light. It could not penetrate the dark woods, where perhaps some savage lurked and watched; yet, it seems to me as I look back, as if that little light streamed forth now, broad and brilliant, across three hundred years, passing over continent and ocean, and shining with the clear radiance which all men can see and understand.

“How far that little candle throws its beams.”

“So shines a good deed in a naughty world.”

The Hon. William B. Lawrence, of Medford, a director of the Memorial Association, accepted the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

custody of the monument in behalf of the society which he represented.

REMARKS OF HON. WILLIAM B. LAWRENCE

The erection of this landmark of liberty was made possible for the association by the patriotic and generous assistance of the Town of Provincetown, of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and of the United States of America acting through its Congress. We now enjoy the fruits of their labors, in the loftiest monument ever erected in New England.

The nation was the largest contributor, and to you, Senator Lodge, as the special representative here to-day of the Government, and likewise to the Commonwealth and to all other contributors who have coöperated in this noble and glorious undertaking, the association hereby acknowledges with gratitude its appreciation of their assistance and its pleasure in the presence here to-day of our honored guests.

The association is justly proud that this memorial monument has been erected in a Commonwealth which for many generations has held the principles of the Compact in reverent memory, in framing just and equal laws for the general good, and for the better ordering and preservation of the Commonwealth, and in enforcing obedience to those laws.

This memorial is erected by the association to per-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

petuate to posterity the remembrance of the signing of the Compact in the cabin of the *Mayflower*, in the belief that the Compact contains in it the essential principles of democracy, the right of every man to have an equal chance with his fellows—the right to a “square deal.”

In the Compact the Pilgrims “spoke softly,” but they carried a “big stick,” too; for after they came ashore they chose a governor to enforce submission to just and equal laws, notwithstanding they had all, before landing, voluntarily covenanted obedience to them.

Before landing there were those, even among the Pilgrims, who threatened that when they came ashore, where none had power to command them, they would use their own liberty for their own ends and advancement; hence was occasioned the necessity for the signing of the Compact by which they were “straightly tied to all care for each other’s good and of the whole by every one.”

It is of interest to-day to note how the Pilgrims dealt with the men who were not willing to concede the right of every man to have an equal chance with his fellows, and who wanted all the privileges for themselves; for there are not wanting in our own times men who threaten that they will use their own liberty for their own ends and advancement where none have power to command.

We are told that the Pilgrims, “in their hard and

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

difficult beginning, found discontents and murmurings arise among them, and mutinous speech and carriage; but they were soon quelled and overcome by the wisdom, patience, and just and equal carriage of things by the governor and the better part which clave faithfully together in the main."

This monument was erected by the association in the belief that if the principles of the Compact are faithfully put in effect in our government, if our laws are just and equal, and are faithfully and impartially enforced, they will be sufficient in the future, as in the past, for our well ordering and preservation. It is therefore a source of satisfaction to us to feel that when the time comes that the place which knows us now shall know us no longer, this monument will permanently endure to symbolize the aspiration and right of every man to an equal chance with his fellows, and that the principle of just and equal laws will endure as the basis of government of, for, and by the people, long after our names and the very echo of our memories are lost forever.

In accepting the official custody and control of this monument the association pledges itself faithfully to do its full duty.

The address of Mr. Lawrence was followed by the singing of the well-known poem of Mrs. Felicia Dorothea Hemans, "The Landing of the Pilgrims," by the Harvard Quartet:

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

THE LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS

The breaking waves dashed high,
On a stern and rock-bound coast,
And the woods against a stormy sky,
Their giant branches tossed.
And the heavy night hung dark,
The hills and waters o'er
When a band of exiles moored their bark,
On the wild New England shore.

Not as the conqueror comes,
They, the true hearted, came;
Not with the roll of the stirring drums,
And the trumpet that sings of fame;
Not as the flying come,
In silence and in fear;
They shook the depths of the desert gloom,
With their hymns of lofty cheer.

Amidst the storm they sang,
And the stars heard, and the sea,
And the sounding aisles of the dim woods rang,
To the anthem of the free;
The ocean eagle soared,
From his nest by the white wave's foam,
And the rocking pines of the forest roared;
This was their welcome home.

What sought they thus afar?
Bright jewels of the mine?
The wealth of seas, the spoils of war?
They sought a faith's pure shrine!
Aye! call it holy ground,
The soil where first they trod!
They have left unstained what there they found—
Freedom to worship God.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

President Sears next presented the Honorable James T. McCleary, member of Congress from Minnesota, the chairman of the Committee on Library, to which was referred the bill for the Government appropriation in aid of the building fund. "When one meets with success, after constant endeavor and repeated failure," said Captain Sears, "he is ever grateful to those through whom come the realization of his hopes and endeavors. Our efforts to obtain an appropriation from Congress in aid of the building fund, which would make the early erection of the monument possible, were crowned with success largely through the efforts of a member from the Middle West, to whom we to-day desire to express our gratitude. I am glad to be able to present the Honorable James T. McCleary, of Minnesota."

ADDRESS OF HON. JAMES T. McCLEARY

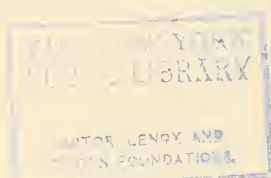
What is there left? (Laughter.)

After such admirable addresses as those of the statesman-scholar, Dr. Eliot, and the scholar-statesman, Senator Lodge, on the beginnings of Massachusetts, their native State, what is there left to say for a man from far-away Minnesota, for a man who was not even born under the Stars and Stripes? (Laughter and applause.)

The man who thinks that his wife is the fairest and his children the brightest, that his home town is the finest and his home State the foremost, and that his



JAMES T. McCLEARY, MEMBER OF CONGRESS FROM
MINNESOTA.



THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

country is the best worth living for or dying for in all the world, is generally likeable. (Applause.) So I have never had any difficulty in liking the people of Massachusetts. (Laughter and applause.)

I am always proud to be introduced as coming from Minnesota. There she lies at the heart of the continent, halfway between the equator and the pole, halfway between the Atlantic and the Pacific—the hub of the North American continent, around which all the rest of the continent revolves. The hub of the continent pays tribute to-day to “the hub of the universe.” (Laughter and applause.) We rejoice with you in this monument to the Pilgrim Fathers, and we are glad to have had a share in building it, because we know ourselves co-heirs with you in the noble heritage that they bequeathed to the people of the United States. (Loud applause.)

That remarkable instrument which has been the worthy object of so much eulogy here and elsewhere, the *Mayflower* Compact signed in yonder bay, pledged the signers to frame “just and equal laws,” and to yield to them “all due submission and obedience.” Justice and equity were thus the foundation stones on which they builded this Commonwealth—an enduring foundation, fitly typified by the shaft of solid granite which we this day dedicate in their honor.

“Equal laws.” Equal, in what ways? Equal, to what ends?

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

In the words of Emerson, "America spells Opportunity." And we owe it to the memories of the past and the hopes of the future to preserve to the utmost equality of opportunity among our people. Among many agencies used to attain that end perhaps the foremost in efficiency is the public-school system founded by the early settlers of the old Bay State. In these schools, spread now all over our land, the children of all our people, without distinction, are given, as nearly as is possible, equal opportunity for a good start in life.

Equality of opportunity, though not fully attainable, is approved and desired by all fair-minded men and women. But often, with the best of intentions, people pursue an object in the very way most calculated to defeat their purpose. In view of much that has been said of late on this subject, it seems proper on this occasion to emphasize the vital fact that equality of opportunity implies in itself the right to inequality of result.

Five boys are starting to run a race. Won't the judges and spectators have performed their full duty in the matter when they see that the start is a fair one, that the track is kept clear, and that none of the contestants in any way fouls another? (Applause.)

Suppose that one of the boys fairly gains the lead and it becomes evident that, unless interfered with, he will surely win, leaving the other boys far in the rear. Suppose that, seeing this, the judges determine

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

that, simply because this boy is winning, he shall be hobbled in order to give the other boys a chance to reach the goal with him. Suppose they do hobble him, thus cutting down his speed. Has this boy had a square deal? Has he had his equality of opportunity? Certainly not. And suppose it becomes the practice in the community to hobble every boy that shows ability in running, what will be the result? Inevitably that community will soon be without boys that can run well. Why? Because the motive for striving to become good runners will have been taken away.

Suppose that we as a nation adopt the policy of hobbling and worrying needlessly every man who shows marked ability to win in the race of life; what will be the result? We shall become a nation of weaklings, of men who cannot achieve. Progress will become impossible. If honorable achievement be treated as a crime, honorable ambition will inevitably be destroyed. (Applause.)

In southeastern Europe is a country, nameless in this presence, which is exceptionally rich in natural resources. But in that country when a man of ability forges to the front he must encounter not only the envy and detraction of the less capable, but he becomes an object of attack on the part of his government itself. And what is the result? In a country blessed with an unusual abundance of natural resources, a country that ought to be one of the

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

richest in the world, whose people ought to be enjoying the highest material prosperity, everyone is poor and the conditions of life are miserable. Is that a country to be emulated?

Sometimes when men declare themselves in favor of equality of opportunity, they are really aiming at equality of result. They seem to think that with equality of opportunity will come equality of result. But that is not so. God does not make men equal in ability. Some excel physically. Some are eminent mentally. Others excel morally. Mr. Chairman, when we find a man who is great in all three ways, we make him President of the United States. (Great laughter and applause.)

Equality of opportunity and equality of result cannot coexist. The five boys in the race cannot be brought in together at the goal except by hobbling in some way all the good runners, penalizing each to the extent of his superiority in speed. That is, equality of result can be secured only by denying equality of opportunity.

This monument owes its existence to leadership. For a quarter of a century the idea of erecting some such monument has been in contemplation. Probably every person of the thousands to whose attention the matter was brought approved the proposition. Nearly twenty years ago an organization to promote its erection was formed. But the movement dragged until about seven years ago. Then the burden of leader-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

ship in the movement was taken up by a man to whom it has ever since been a labor of love. The scores of men to whom credit is due for the completed monument dedicated this day all cheerfully concede that the achievement is due primarily to the courage and constancy and unfaltering leadership of the gentleman who so graciously acts as chairman on this occasion and who is properly seated at the right hand of the Chief Magistrate of the nation, Captain J. Henry Sears. (Applause.)

And it is a noteworthy fact, illustrative of worthy leadership in every line of human endeavor, that there is no ground for envy at the distinction deservedly won by Captain Sears. Through his leadership we all rejoice to-day in the accomplished result. We all have satisfaction in feeling that we had a hand in bringing about that result. In other words, those who aided Captain Sears have something to feel proud of that would probably have had no existence but for his leadership. In still other words, leadership brings honor and profit not only to itself but also to those who follow, and more of good than they would have had without the leadership. A blow aimed at proper leadership hits not only the one aimed at, but also those who are being led. (Applause.)

As has been stated, the funds for the erection of this monument are the joint contribution of the nation, the State, the community, and individual

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

subscribers. I well remember when Captain Sears, Captain Lorenzo D. Baker, Mr. H. H. Baker, Mr. Lawrence, and one or two others came to Washington to secure the coöperation of the National Government. Hon. W. C. Lovering, of cherished memory, who then so ably represented this district in Congress, had introduced a bill for that purpose. The bill was referred to the Committee on the Library, of which I then had the honor to be chairman. At the request of the Massachusetts delegation, I had promised that Captain Sears and his associates should have a "hearing" before the committee. They came and stated their case.

The summer before, while wandering in many lands, I had visited Delfthaven. I had spent some time in the church where the Rev. John Robinson had preached that memorable farewell sermon to the little band of pilgrims about to leave Holland for America. I had walked over the ground that they had trod in going from the church to the near-by *Speedwell*. As I walked along beside the canal I noted the houses on either side of it. Their appearance indicated that, like the well-kept church, they had been there when the Pilgrims wended their way to the little ship. I fancied myself at one of the windows witnessing the event. I fancied something or someone whispering into my ear, "There goes the seed of the greatest nation in the world." Would I have believed the prediction? Would you, if the prophecy had been whis-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

pered in your ear? But we know now that the dream of the prophet has been more than realized. (Applause.) Can you guess where I stood on the question of the committee's giving the bill a favorable report? (Applause.)

But it took several years to get the bill through Congress. Winter after winter Captain Sears came to Washington to look after the matter. He was accompanied by Mrs. Sears, for you know when a man has done a good work it is usually true that a good woman has given him help and courage. (Applause.) Finally, after years of effort, with the cooperation of the Massachusetts delegation in both Houses (and no State has a stronger delegation) and the aid of Senator Wetmore, of Rhode Island, who has so long and ably served as chairman of the Senate Committee on the Library, the bill became law. And here we are, dedicating the fine monument won through the indefatigable leadership of Captain Sears.

As we gaze at the completed structure, we cannot help wondering how so thoroughly admirable a product was secured for the money available. It is a memorial to the care of the commission, the skill of the engineers, and the honesty of the contractor and his men. It was built on honor, and is an enduring evidence of public spirit, exceedingly creditable to all who had a hand in its construction. (Applause.)

Not only is this monument the result of leadership,

it is also a tribute to leadership. Those in whose honor it has been erected were among the founders of a nation whose real greatness is yet to be revealed.

When I came to this country, a young man, I could have told a good deal about the land of the Pharaohs, but I knew little about the great Republic. I began promptly to study its history. For some time I was under the impression that the only really important part of the United States was New England. You see, in those days nearly all American histories were written by New England men. (Laughter.) But gradually I learned that while New England must in simple justice be accorded a great part in the making of our national history, other sections have done their share.

One of my favorite authors on American history was John Fiske, who did so much to add luster to the institution over which so long presided, with such distinguished ability, the man whom we all love to honor, to whom we have to-day listened with so much of pleasure and profit, Dr. Eliot. (Applause.)

I shall always have a feeling of gratitude toward Professor Fiske for the insight that he gave me into the inner meanings and essential significance of American history. He was not only a chronicler but also an interpreter. One of his lectures began with the story of a banquet held in Paris, France, on July 4, 1863, by a company of Americans, in honor of the

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

natal day of their nation. Of course, toasts were proposed, and, of course, one of those toasts was to "the United States." In those days there were no Atlantic cables, so those Americans in Paris could not know that Gettysburg had been won and Vicksburg had been captured. Their pride was tempered by anxiety.

The toast was probably proposed by a son of New England, exact and scholarly. He said, "Here's to the United States, bounded on the north by the British Possessions, on the south" (and how his voice rang out with faith and courage as he gave this southern boundary!) "by Mexico and the Gulf of Mexico, on the east by the Atlantic, and on the west by the Pacific." And to that toast they drank.

Then uprose another man. He was from farther west, probably from Ohio. He said, "In giving the boundaries of the United States, why not anticipate the future a little? Here's to the United States, bounded on the north by the North Pole (laughter), on the south by the South Pole (laughter), on the east by the rising of the sun, and on the west by the setting thereof." (Laughter and applause.)

Then arose another of the banqueters, a tall chap from one of the prairie States, perhaps from Minnesota, who said, "If we are going to indulge in prophecy, why not see with the eye and speak with the tongue of a prophet? Here's to the United States, bounded on the north by the aurora borealis (laugh-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

ter), on the south by the precession of the equinoxes, on the east by primeval chaos, and on the west by the day of judgment." (Laughter and applause.)

That is not exactly the way Professor Fiske told the story, but I have followed the Fiske line of thought, as I shall in the propositions with which he followed the story. It is a banquet story, intended to create a laugh; but like every other really good banquet story, it has something in it immensely more important than the fun.

In its essence that story is destined to come true! The United States will extend from pole to pole and from the rising to the setting of the sun! That result was designed when things were in primeval chaos, and when it comes it will last until the day of judgment. It will not be the United States of America. God forbid. We have extended to the breaking point already. It will be the United States of the World, modeled after the United States of America, constructed on the two great principles of representation and federation, which our history has shown to be practicable over a vast area.

What is the spectacle that this country presents to the world? What is the most noteworthy thing about this great country of ours? It is that of forty-six, soon to be forty-eight, little nations, called "States," each absolutely independent of the others and of the central government in all matters purely local to themselves, living together, side by side, in peace, no

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

fortresses on their frontiers, no standing armies within their borders. (Applause.) I measure my words when I say that this is the most important fact in the world, that the world's most valuable secular possession is the Union of the American States. Hundreds of thousands of human lives and thousands of millions of human treasure were given for its preservation, but it is worth to us and to the world infinitely more than it has cost. (Applause.) Lincoln's wisdom was seen in his recognizing the preservation of the Union as the supreme thing in the Civil War.

The United States—States united. There are two fundamental ideas in that beautiful name of our country, statehood and union, both vitally important. The United States reveals to the world as never before the wonderful wedding of local self-government and national strength, of "liberty and union, one and inseparable, now and forever." (Applause.)

This is not the oldest of republics, nor the first to cover a large area. But it is the great example in the world's history of a republic of republics covering such an area, a nation continental in size and composed of self-governing parts. Each of these self-governing parts sends to Washington its representatives, who, with those of other states "in congress assembled," consider matters of national concern, settling differences between the states without resort to arms.

And this idea of peaceful federation of self-gov-

erning units is spreading. Already we see it in operation in the Dominion of Canada near by and in far-away Australia. In Europe the German empire is built on this great principle. As the result of commercial competition, Europe will discover that she cannot endure the burden of her vast military establishments. She will be compelled to tear down her fortresses and disband her armies. It is no idle dream that there will come the United States of Europe, each country retaining its independence and self-government, as do our States, only matters of common concern being considered at the congress of all the European countries. And the idea will yet possess the earth. Already we have the International Postal Union, whose meetings of duly accredited national representatives, held about once in four years, determine matters of international postal policy and practice. Already we have The Hague Tribunal, at which many international difficulties are settled without resort to war.

This great federal-representative idea, which the history of this country has demonstrated to be practicable over an area continental in extent, will yet, as I have said, cover the earth. We shall by and by have the United States of the World, extending from pole to pole and from the rising to the setting of the sun. Thus, through our American institutions, founded by the fathers and developed by the sons, will be realized the dream of the poet, when

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

The war drums beat no longer
And the battle flags are furled,
In the parliament of man,
The federation of the world.

Thus will come true the vision of the prophet, when "The sword shall be beaten into the plowshare and the spear into the pruning hook, and men shall learn of war no more." What transcendent dignity attaches to American citizenship when we understand that, under the divine plan, our country was designed to be the chief instrumentality in realizing what He came nineteen hundred years ago to bring, "Peace on earth, toward men good-will." (Long-continued applause.)

The chief magistrate of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts was next introduced by the presiding officer. "Loyalty to the great Commonwealth," said Captain Sears, "has always been a characteristic of the people of Cape Cod. We are always glad to welcome the chief magistrate of our State. We are especially glad to welcome him to-day, since his is the task and the pleasure of presenting the nation's chief. Governor Draper, of Massachusetts."

REMARKS OF GOVERNOR EBEN S. DRAPER

Three years ago the corner stone of this monument was laid in the presence of a great concourse of people. Men of the greatest distinction took part in

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

those exercises. The Governor of Massachusetts, the President of the United States, our senior Senator, the British Ambassador, and the Congressman from this district were here and in eloquent speech told of the Pilgrims and of the great compact they made and adopted. Their presence then and the words they spoke fitly commemorated the laying of the corner stone of this now completed memorial.

This monument shows that our people and our State and national governments honor and revere the Pilgrims and the great principles of government they enunciated. They were insignificant in numbers and power, but in the establishment of, and obedience to, law they were great. This great nation was builded on the principles they laid down. So long as we are guided by their theories of government we shall grow and prosper. When we neglect those theories and permit any man or men to be greater than the law, we shall suffer.

The great problem of the present and the future with which we must successfully contend is the proper obedience to law. With the great numbers of people coming to our shores from every land, untutored in our principles of government, we have the great duty properly to teach and make plain that only in submission and support of the law can true liberty be secured and maintained. As high a duty also is the teaching of individuals of great power in all branches of life that they also must recognize that the only



EBEN S. DRAPER, GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

hope for the future of this nation is in their own support of and obedience to the law. This nation must be governed by laws, not by men.

May this monument last for all time, as an inspiration to all our people to cultivate the simple virtues possessed and the great principles enunciated by the Pilgrims.

It is most fitting that this monument whose corner stone was laid by one President should be dedicated by another. The first was a direct descendant of the early Dutch settlers. The latter is a direct descendant of the Pilgrims and the Puritans of our own Commonwealth, one who exemplifies their virtues and is a twentieth-century embodiment of their ideas and ideals.

I am proud and honored to present to you the President of the United States.

The President was received with applause and a round of cheers and was listened to with close attention.

ADDRESS OF PRESIDENT TAFT

Here, two hundred and ninety years ago, a band of one hundred Pilgrims, in a small, crowded, and leaking vessel, first saw their new home. They had been preceded by the French on the St. Lawrence and by the English at Jamestown; and other efforts had been made on the New England coast to found

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

colonies for profit before this. But theirs was the first attempt by men seeking political and religious independence to secure an asylum in America where they might escape the fussy, meddling, narrow, and tyrannical restraints imposed by the first of the Stuarts. They were not of the nobility; they were not of the upper middle class. They were of the yeomanry, of the farmer class. Their ministers were university-bred men, but the rest were humble, God-fearing persons who were avowed nonconformists and had been persecuted as such in their homes in the eastern part of England. As early as 1609 they fled to Amsterdam and then to Leyden to enjoy the freedom of religious worship for which Holland was then distinguished among the countries of the world. It was there that, years before, Erasmus had preached the wisdom and virtue of toleration of religious beliefs, and the elimination of the Spanish Inquisition left the Netherlands the refuge of those persecuted for their faith. The wish to remain Englishmen finally induced this venturesome quest for another place of residence where they could maintain a theocracy based on a human democracy. Other colonies, attempted in New England and elsewhere, failed for lack of the persistence, endurance, and courage in the colonists. The privations to which they were subject were too great, especially in New England, and settlement after settlement ceased to be for lack of inhabitants. The difference between all these and the Pilgrims was

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

the motive which inspired them to come. They lost more than fifty per cent of their number in the first year by exposure and privation, but they persevered. They were reënforced by others whom they had left behind in Holland, and they were preserved from destruction by the Indians by a fortunate superstition and by their just, fair, and conciliatory treatment of their red neighbors. Their colony grew in numbers but slowly. After ten years the Massachusetts Bay colony of Puritans from England took possession of Boston and Salem and as far north as the Merrimac. They came in far greater numbers and founded many settlements more prosperous. But it was by this band of Plymouth Pilgrims that the possibility of establishing a successful asylum for political and religious refugees in New England was made manifest.

The differences between the Pilgrims and Puritans emphasize the heroism of the Plymouth colony. The Puritans had been a very powerful political party in England. They represented wealth and substance and social prominence and influence. When they came, they sailed in comparative comfort and freedom from danger, and they came in thousands. Not so with the Pilgrims. They were the humble husbandmen whose religious faith was extreme in its simplicity, and stern. The spirit which prompted them to brave the seas in a cockleshell like the *Mayflower*, to land on this forbidding coast in winter, and to live here has made the history of this country what it is.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

It prompted and fought the Revolutionary War. It welcomed and fought the Civil War, and it has furnished to the United States the highest ideals of moral life and political citizenship. We need not defend the lack of liberality which in their early history the Pilgrims may have shown to those differing with them in religious belief and creed. Out of the logic of their intellectual processes there came ultimately religious freedom, while in the energy and intensity of their religious faith they uncomplainingly met the sufferings and the hardships that were inevitable in their search for liberty.

It is meet, therefore, that the United States, as well as the State of Massachusetts, should unite in placing here a memorial to the Pilgrims. The warships that are here with their cannon to testify to its national character and typify the strength and power of that Government whose people have derived much from the spirit and example of the heroic band. Governor Bradford, Elder Brewster, Captain Miles Standish, Dr. Robinson (who was left in Holland and never was able to join his beloved people) are the types of men in whom as ancestors, either by blood or by education and example as citizens, the American people may well take pride. This magnificent monument, rearing its head high on the most conspicuous promontory of our coast, will fittingly remind the traveler by sea of the beginnings of New England, and note the fact that those whose spirit of liberty was to per-



WILLIAM H. TAFT, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES.

THE NEW YORK
PUBLIC LIBRARY

ASTOR, LENOX AND
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

sist for centuries, even to the foundation and preservation of our great Republic, here first saw the land and here first put foot upon the shore.

At the close of the address of the President, Miss Barbara Hoyt, of New York, a young miss, the tenth in descent from Elder Brewster, came to the front of the platform, and with cords drew aside the flags which were draped over a bronze tablet which had been placed above the south doorway of the monument, and which bore an inscription, written by the orator of the day, President Eliot.

INSCRIPTION UPON THE TABLET

ON NOVEMBER 21st, 1620, THE MAYFLOWER, CARRYING 102 PASSENGERS, MEN, WOMEN AND CHILDREN, CAST ANCHOR IN THIS HARBOR 67 DAYS FROM PLYMOUTH, ENGLAND.

ON THE SAME DAY THE 41 ADULT MALES IN THE COMPANY HAD SOLEMNLY COVENANTED AND COMBINED THEMSELVES TOGETHER "INTO A CIVIL BODY POLITICK."

THIS BODY POLITIC ESTABLISHED AND MAINTAINED ON THE BLEAK AND BARREN EDGE OF A VAST WILDERNESS A STATE WITHOUT A KING OR A NOBLE, A CHURCH WITHOUT A BISHOP OR A PRIEST, A DEMOCRATIC COMMONWEALTH THE MEMBERS OF WHICH WERE "STRAIGHTLY TIED TO ALL CARE OF EACH OTHER'S GOOD AND OF THE WHOLE BY EVERY ONE."

WITH LONG-SUFFERING DEVOTION AND SOBER RESOLUTION THEY ILLUSTRATED FOR THE FIRST TIME IN HISTORY THE PRINCIPLES OF CIVIL AND RELIGIOUS LIBERTY AND THE PRACTICES OF A GENUINE DEMOCRACY.

THEREFORE THE REMEMBRANCE OF THEM SHALL BE PERPETUAL IN THE VAST REPUBLIC THAT HAS INHERITED THEIR IDEALS.

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

Mr. Henry H. Baker, of Hyannis, a member of the board of directors, in behalf of the association, made the concluding address:

REMARKS OF HENRY H. BAKER, ESQ.,

I deem it my especial privilege and honor to participate in these dedicatory exercises as the representative of the people of Barnstable County. Even upon an occasion like this, of such importance and significance as to be honored by the presence of the eminent Chief Magistrate of the nation, it perhaps is not altogether improper that a native and citizen of Cape Cod should be assigned a part. For this is the *Cape Cod* Pilgrim Memorial Association. Here at Provincetown this association had its origin in 1892. And it was in the historic cape town of Brewster, at a meeting of the Pilgrim Club, a local organization, held on May 1, 1901, that the beloved president of this association, Captain Sears, first suggested enlarging the scope of the work of the Provincetown association and raising funds to build the monument we dedicate to-day; and it was the earnestness and zeal and hearty support of the members of this little Pilgrim Club of Brewster which gave to Captain Sears and his colleagues the courage and the faith to begin the task which in so short and unprecedented a time has resulted in the building of this magnificent memorial. All honor to the Pilgrim Club of Brew-



MISS BARBARA HOYT UNVEILING THE DEDICATION
TABLET OF THE PILGRIM MONUMENT (MRS. TAFT
IN BACKGROUND).

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

ster, whose loyalty and interest were one of the main supports of this movement in its early and struggling days. From that meeting in the little library at Brewster nine years ago, at which there were present only four others besides the members of the Pilgrim Club, went out the appeal for aid, first to the sons and daughters of the cape who have remained at home, upon whose shoulders have fallen the mantles of the fathers, and generously and eagerly in response they gave of their frugal means. Next the call went forth to that other and larger class, those who have gone forth from their native Cape Cod homes and made brave names for themselves in the centers of commerce and industry of this great country, and they, too, gave generously and eagerly of their more abundant means. After such a beginning, well might the association ask the Commonwealth to do its part; and nobly the Commonwealth responded. And then at last the association came to a full realization of the deep significance of the signing of the Compact, the realization that the Compact was the germ of representative democratic government of which the Federal Constitution became the ripe fruition; and so, and not in vain, the mighty aid of the nation was sought. And thus the task was done, and to-day is dedicated a monument worthy in its majesty and beauty of the great historic event which it commemorates. And upon this monument is placed the tablet which we to-day unveil and which will ever remind every per-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

son who reads the words thereon inscribed that by this Compact, signed in the cabin of the *Mayflower* in Provincetown Harbor, our Pilgrim ancestors combined themselves into "a civil body politick," and, in the pure and classic language of the eminent author of the inscription, "illustrated for the first time in history the principles of civil and religious liberty and the practices of a genuine democracy."

What, then, is the meaning and significance of this monument to those of us who will continue to dwell under its shadow? Shall we citizens of the cape dwelling on this sacred soil, in this historic environment, be content to felicitate ourselves upon our Pilgrim descent? Shall the inscription upon this tablet have for us at least no meaning? Or rather shall we show that we have indeed inherited the ideals of the signers of the Compact and that the remembrance of them shall be perpetual with us? Shall we be true to the same sense of duty and spirit of liberty that actuated them? The signers of the Compact looked to the future, not to the past. Let us do likewise in our day and generation. Ours is the inheritance, and by virtue thereof ours is the duty and responsibility.

A selection by the Salem Cadet Band closed the formal exercises of the dedication. At the Town Hall a dinner was served at the conclusion of the formalities. Tables were spread for about six hundred persons. The hall was very effectively decorated in dra-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

peries of cool green and white interspersed with the national colors. On the stage an orchestra of seventeen pieces from the battleship *Connecticut* was stationed, their scarlet uniforms giving a strong touch of color. The waitresses were fifty young girls, daughters of citizens of the town, arrayed tastefully in white.

After a brief rest and an informal reception in the apartments of the selectmen of the town, President Taft with his party ascended to the hall above, where he was received by the entire assemblage standing. The President was seated at the right of Mr. A. P. Hannum, the toastmaster; others at the guest table were Mrs. Taft, Governor Draper, Lieutenant-Governor Frothingham, President Sears, President Eliot, Admiral Schroeder, Admiral Vreeland, Mr. H. M. Van Weede, Senator Lodge, Secretary Meyer, Hon. James T. McCleary, Hon. Ernest W. Roberts, representative in Congress from Massachusetts; Rev. James De Normandie, Mr. Harry A. Cushing, secretary of the New England Society in New York; Mr. Howland Davis, representing the General Society of Mayflower Descendants; Hon. John F. Fitzgerald, Mayor of Boston; Rev. Caleb A. Fisher, of Lowell; Rev. R. Perry Bush, D.D., of Chelsea, and Rev. William H. Rider, D.D., of Gloucester. The divine blessing was invoked by Rev. Dr. Rider.

At each cover lay a handsome bill of fare. A photograph of the monument was upon the outside; upon

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

the first page a cut of the *Mayflower* and the inscription, "Commemoration of the first landing of the Pilgrims and Signing of the Compact in Provincetown Harbor, November 11, 1620. Banquet under the auspices of the Town of Provincetown, August 5, 1910." The menu included lobster stew, salmon cutlets, with peas; cold roast tenderloin, with vegetable salad; roast turkey, with potato salad; cold tongue and ham, frozen pudding, ices, sherbets, cakes, fruit, and coffee.

At the conclusion of the feast the toastmaster presented Mr. Howland Davis, as representing the Pilgrim Company. Mr. Davis spoke briefly, but interestingly:

REMARKS OF MR. HOWLAND DAVIS

It has been a great pleasure to be with you to-day as the representative of the Society of Mayflower Descendants and to assist in the dedication of this beautiful monument which you have erected to the memory of our ancestors, the Pilgrims, and especially in memory of that Compact which was signed by them in the cabin of the *Mayflower* as it lay at anchor in this harbor.

Our society believes that such a monument has a real use and does a real good, and that it will take its place with the monuments across the bay at Plymouth and Duxbury as landmarks in American his-

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

tory, to which people from all parts of this country have come, and will continue to come, as they become interested in their ancestors and what they did.

We believe that this coming back to something is a good thing in this modern busy life, and that it is a good thing to come back to New England and to come back to our ancestors—to find out what kind of people they were, what were their characteristics and their virtues, and what of these we have inherited from them and what we hope to hand down to our descendants. These monuments remind us that this country of ours, notwithstanding its wonderful natural wealth of opportunities, has not been built up without great labor, wisdom, and devotion on the part of those who have gone before us, whether our ancestors were Pilgrims or Puritans, Revolutionary heroes or Civil War veterans, and they should remind us that we must surely see that we ourselves are not the weak link in the chain between them and those whose duty it will be to take care of its future.

Therefore, Mr. President, I say you have done well to build this monument, to help keep these things in mind, and I congratulate you on your success.

Mr. Davis was followed by Mr. H. A. Cushing, secretary of the New England Society in the City of New York, who said:

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

REMARKS OF MR. HARRY A. CUSHING

The New England Society in the City of New York, now in its one hundred and fifth year, and now visiting Provincetown for the first time, brings its cordial greetings to the association of which Captain Sears is president and to the people of Provincetown, upon the successful completion, and the dedication under such signal auspices, of your noble shaft. So long as the cape shall stand, the tower above your town will serve, both for seafaring men and for landsmen, as a permanent memorial of that November day when the Pilgrims came within the cape harbor, and there, following the teachings of their leader at home, John Robinson, fell on their knees and gave thanks to God for their preservation on the seas, and when they there drafted the document whose effect you celebrate to-day, and, with their practical political instinct, bearing in mind the "discontented and mutinous speeches" heard during the voyage, required all, whether faithful or malcontent, to sign the Compact before the ship's ladder was let down.

While fully sharing your sentiments as to the events of that twenty-first of November, the New York New Englander, with no envy and with no regret, naturally inclines to reflect also upon the twentieth of November, when the Pilgrims, having come upon the Cape Cod of Captain Gosnold, the Cape

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

James of Captain Smith, and having, as between Guiana on the one hand and these northern shores on the other, fixed upon the Hudson River as an ideal spot for their future home, laid their course to the southward. Thence they sailed a half day, and came upon the "deangerous shoulds and roring breakers" of Tucker's Terrou, known to the Dutch and French as Malabarr, and there being "farr intangled," as Bradford said, they put about and stood up the coast for your harbor, where the next day they "ridd in saftie." But for the mischance of navigation, a memorial such as yours might now be partly in the keeping of our own society. Certainly for once the dangers of your coast proved a blessing to your town.

If such a monument were in New York Harbor it would serve to recall the ideas and ideals of the Pilgrims in a community now largely given over to those from other States. The Pennsylvania Society there wields a substantial influence, the Missouri Society is often heard from, and a large portion of the population are busily shaping their family trees so as to qualify for membership in the young and vigorous Society of the Sons of Ohio. No one, however, can regret these incursions when one realizes that they often bear strains of the old New England. Indeed, this expansion of New England is typified here to-day. When you are honored by the presence of one who is a son of Ohio, a grandson both of Vermont and of Massachusetts, and who to-day comes into

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

your harbor on a *Mayflower*, as did his forefathers of old, then indeed you welcome the ideal Pilgrim. To be allowed to share in such an historic event is a privilege which the members of the New England Society appreciate, and we congratulate Provincetown and the Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association most heartily upon this gratifying and enduring result of their patriotic effort.

Lieutenant-Governor Frothingham, having been charged by his Excellency the Governor with the task of speaking for the Commonwealth, next addressed the assembly:

REMARKS OF LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR FROTHINGHAM

Provincetown is a most hospitable place. The last time I came here and tried to get a train to Boston I found it had been taken off, so I had to remain until the next day. There is no truer sign of hospitality than making it impossible for one to leave. To-day you refuse to let me go before speaking, and as I learned in my military training to obey orders, I respond to your wish and to the Governor's.

This is indeed a notable gathering. When an occasion is marked by the presence of the President of the United States, the Governor of the Commonwealth, the senior Senator from Massachusetts, a

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

Justice of the Supreme Court, a Senator from Rhode Island, the Secretary of the Navy, and distinguished foreigners and navy officers, it denotes indeed a remarkable meeting.

Too great importance cannot be given to the commemoration of an event which founded a new civilization. The Pilgrim settlers were no mere adventurers. They were governed by firm purpose, not for gain, not for conquest, but for the establishment of a community where they could worship God according to their own lights. Though merged in the Puritan, they gave to the latter traits of power and dignity and gentleness to the great improvement of the Puritan. The Pilgrims left the Church of England; the Puritans stayed in and fought.

As I sat on the platform this morning, I wondered what the Pilgrims would think if they returned to-day and found their small settlement had grown in Massachusetts alone to be a population of over three million people, and people who had left their mark on every era of history. What would be their amazement when they found a land populated by ninety million prosperous people living under a free Government, imbued still with the spirit of the Pilgrims and inhabiting the one great successful Republic on the face of the earth. What would be their pride were they here to-day to see a President of the United States from that State which their descendants, marching under the lead of Rufus Putnam and

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

the Ohio Company, and sailing down the Ohio in another *Mayflower* to found Marietta, did so much to colonize.

They would see along the route that they themselves followed in transporting their goods, partly by a creek and partly by land to avoid the dangerous shoals of Cape Cod, a huge canal being constructed.

They would see here to-day a second *Mayflower*, bearing the Chief Executive of this great nation, a man imbued with their spirit, one who, endowed with gentleness and sweetness, at the same time has shown his ability to stand firm for the right.

They would realize that what they had braved was remembered and appreciated, that we revere the past and know that no nation can last long that forgets what it owes to its progenitors.

Toastmaster Hannum next introduced the President, who was greeted with continued applause.

REMARKS OF PRESIDENT TAFT

I believe Governor Draper has a Lieutenant-Governor upon whom he can call to act as Governor. I have no such opportunity, unless it is like life insurance, where you have to die to win. Therefore, I cannot give you the variety of calling upon the Vice President to make a speech.

This occasion suggests a good many thoughts to

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

me. I had the honor of being Secretary of War when the money was expended which assisted in erecting this monument, and to meet many army engineers when supervising its construction. And there I made the very pleasant acquaintance of a gentleman whose part cannot be exaggerated, Captain J. Henry Sears. There was a question running through my mind to-day when I looked at the monument and saw everything completed, what Captain Sears is going to do after his occupation is gone.

When you become President of the United States, or even if you only try to, you find out many things about yourself you did not know before, and I am bound to say that most of them you prefer not to find out. There is one exception in my case. I found when I became President I had the honor to be descended from one of those who came over in the *Mayflower*. You may think that shows great ignorance and blindness to possibilities of greatness, but one of the features of "genealogicality" is that the disease does not strike you until you get pretty well along in life, and as I have not attained the age which inspires you to look up your ancestors, I had supposed the first of my family came over in 1679. One traces back the name rather than the people. I presume a man is as much descended from one who does not bear his name as from one who does, if both are in the line of ancestry.

I want to congratulate the people of Provincetown

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

and the people of the cape upon this very satisfactory and most interesting monument. The arrangements have been most complete. Reference has been made to the fact that we came on the *Mayflower*. We did. The vessel is somewhat different in size and comfort and, I might say, in luxury from that which brought the Pilgrims, but there are certain stories I should like to deny. We have no special bath tubs made for any executive of any particular size. (Laughter.) I don't know whether they had bath tubs on the *Mayflower*. Presumably it was pretty cold for a bath when they arrived in these waters. It is particularly fitting that the vessel which brought the Chief Magistrate of the nation to the laying of the corner stone, as well as the vessel which brought another to the dedication, should be named the *Mayflower*. It did not happen from any particular arrangement, only that the vessel was the most suitable, leaving out the question of bath tubs. (Laughter and applause.)

As the President was forced to leave at the conclusion of his speech, Toastmaster Hannum suggested that the exercises be concluded.

The citizens' committee of arrangements, to whom the success of the dedication was greatly due, were:

Chairman, Artemas P. Hannum; Secretary, Myrick C. Atwood. Finance—Raymond A. Hopkins, J. E. Rich, J. W. Small. Music—E. W. Smith, W. B. Bangs, S. C. Smith. Grand Stand—R. A. Hopkins, J. Manta, M. P. Campbell. Catering—

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

S. C. Smith, Walter Welsh, T. J. Lewis, C. Austin Cook, F. E. Hill, Dr. C. P. Curley. Reception—A. P. Hannum, W. H. Young, Moses N. Gifford. Decorating—J. D. Adams, C. A. Foster, J. A. Matheson. Printing and Badges—H. F. Hopkins, J. A. Matheson, W. B. Bangs. Carriages—C. P. Curley, J. S. Silva, T. S. Taylor. Marshals—Everett I. Nye, J. S. Silva, C. A. Foster, Joseph Manta. Invitations—J. Henry Sears, Osborn Nickerson, Moses N. Gifford, C. Austin Cook, Walter Welsh; Secretary, E. J. Carpenter. Contributions—J. W. Small, Everett I. Nye, T. S. Taylor. Transportation—Walter Welsh, W. B. Bangs, F. E. Hill. Sanitary—Dr. M. P. Campbell, T. J. Lewis, J. D. Adams.

The festivities attending the dedication were continued by a grand ball in the Town Hall in the evening and a magnificent illumination in the harbor and throughout the town. In the harbor the ships of the Atlantic fleet and the fishing and the pleasure craft were covered with lights. Every house in the town blazed with light, and the great monument itself was decorated throughout its entire height with electric lights, more than one thousand lamps being employed in this portion of the illumination. The festivities were continued until a late hour.

Great satisfaction was felt by all that no fatality or even injury to any workman occurred during the progress of the work. A strange and greatly to be regretted accident occurred, however, by which an aged lady, a resident of the town, lost her life. It has been explained that the large blocks of granite used in the construction of the monument were taken to the summit of the hill by means of a car drawn

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

over temporary rails by means of an engine at the top. On the fifth day of August, 1908, during the progress of the most severe thunder shower of the season, and immediately after an unusually vivid flash of lightning, the granite car, which was then standing empty and unused upon the level space on the top of the hill, was observed to be moving rapidly toward the brow of the hill. It was at once found that it had in some unexplained manner, but probably through the medium of a lightning stroke, broken loose from its fastening. It was useless to attempt to check its progress, and in an instant it was rushing down the steep slope of the hill with terrific velocity. At the foot of the hill had been placed a heavy structure of timbers, well braced, in anticipation of the possibility of such an event; but the impact of the down-rushing car crushed this flat upon the ground, and the car bounded, with fearful force, across the street at the foot of the hill. Upon the opposite sidewalk Mrs. Rosilla Bangs, eighty-five years of age, was at that instant passing. She heard the crash, and probably saw the rush of the car down the steep grade, but she was paralyzed with fear and clung helplessly to the palings of the wooden fence. Unfortunately, she was directly in the path of the car and was instantly killed. This fatality was the cause of much regret to the directors of the association and to all the town's people.

During the progress of the movement to erect the

THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

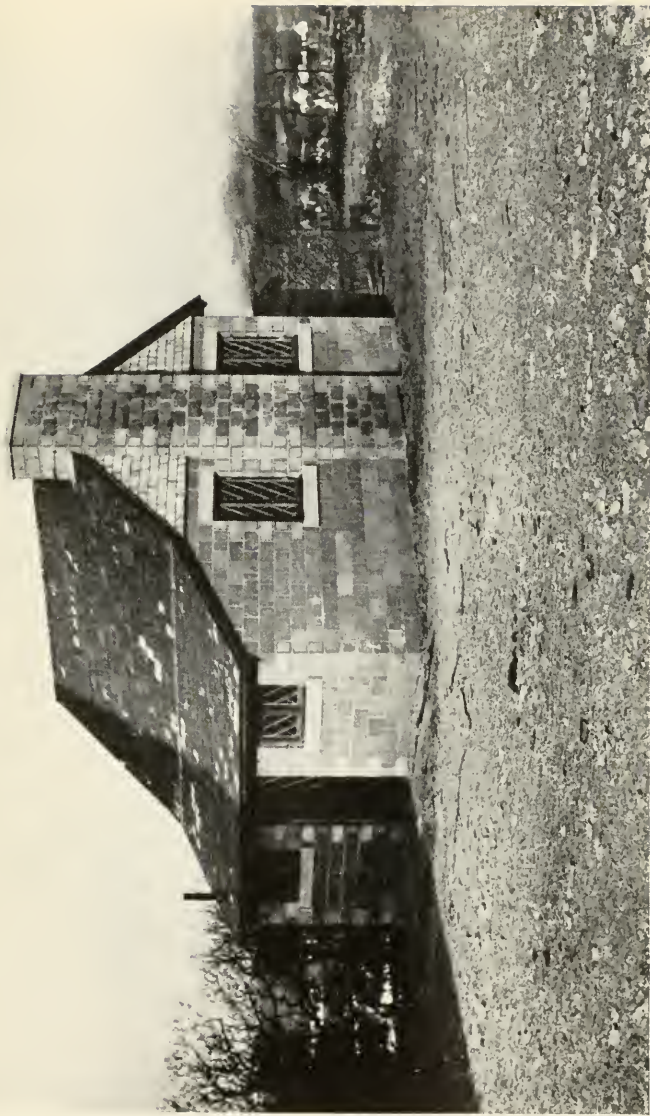
monument three of its chief promoters were removed by death and thus failed to witness the consummation of the project. The first of these was Hon. Roland C. Nickerson, of Brewster, one of the earliest promoters of the plan of erecting the monument and one of its first directors. Mr. Nickerson died June 9, 1906, his death following soon after the destruction by fire of his large and beautiful residence. A death greatly regretted, as of one whose active coöperation in the movement for the erection of the monument had done much for its advancement, was that of Captain Lorenzo D. Baker, of Wellfleet, a vice president and a director of the association and a member of the building committee. Captain Baker had, from the outset, shown a deep interest in the plans of the Memorial Association, had given liberally of his means, and had, by his advice and counsel, imparted to the movement much of the same energy shown by him in the establishment of the large and lucrative banana trade with Jamaica and other tropical centers. Captain Baker died, after a brief illness, on the twenty-first of June, 1908. But a short time before the completion of the arrangements for the dedication of the monument the members of the association were surprised to learn of the death of the Hon. William C. Lovering, of Taunton, one of its vice presidents. Mr. Lovering had been deeply interested, almost from the beginning, in the plans of the association, and

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

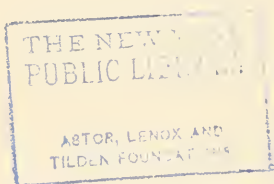
when the application was made to Congress for an appropriation in aid of the building fund, he it was to whom the applicants looked for much assistance and encouragement. It was undoubtedly due in a large measure to his personal efforts, as a member of the House of Representatives, that the measure at last became a law. At the ceremony of the laying of the corner stone Mr. Lovering was one of the speakers, and he watched the progress of the work with the greatest interest. His death, just before the completion of the project, was much regretted.

During the winter of 1909-10, while the workmen were engaged in the work upon the interior of the monument, the news came, suddenly and unexpectedly, of the death of the contractor, Mr. Patrick T. Maguire, of Milton. His death was under somewhat tragic circumstances, though not in any way connected with his contract for the building of the monument. A slight scratch or cut upon a finger, which at first caused no anxiety, developed into blood poisoning, and before even his illness was known to many of his friends, a fatal result occurred. Mr. Maguire was a man of the most agreeable personality, in the highest degree honorable, and to his honesty and excellent management is in great measure due the substantial quality of the workmanship so evident in the structure as it stands completed.

In the autumn following the dedication of the monument plans were drawn for a lodge, to be



THE LODGE ADJOINING THE PILGRIM MONUMENT.



THE DEDICATION OF THE MONUMENT

erected on the hill, in the vicinity of the structure. This was to be used for the preservation of pictures, furniture, and antiquities illustrating the life of the people of the age in which the Pilgrims lived, and incidents in their history. The Pilgrim Club, of Brewster, at a meeting of which the project for the erection of the monument had received the impetus, which had resulted in the realization of the dream of years, disbanded after the completion of the structure, and a collection of antiquities in its possession had been presented to the Monument Association. It was necessary that some place should be provided in which to house these articles, and a room for meetings of the directors was much needed. The lodge was, therefore, a necessity. The plans were drawn by the consulting architect of the Association, Mr. Willard T. Sears, and the work of the erection of the building was begun during the autumn. The contractors were E. R. Taylor & Co., of Boston.

The lodge was completed in the month of December, 1910, and was ready for occupancy. It is a tiny structure, colonial in design, built wholly of concrete to the plates, the gables being of wood, unpainted, which soon assumes a tone of silvery gray in the strong salt air of Cape Cod. The windows are colonial in their conception, with diamond-shaped panes, and a heavy chimney, built against the western wall, adds greatly to the beauty of the structure. The building is in dimensions about twenty by twenty-

THE PILGRIMS AND THEIR MONUMENT

five feet, not a massive structure, but ample for the purposes for which it has been erected. In the interior the walls show a concrete finish, with a floor of granolithic construction. A broad fireplace gives an ornamental finish to the whole, and completes the colonial effect. Well-arranged toilet and retiring rooms and an office in one corner complete the plan of the structure. The main room of the building is open to the roof, and the heavy roof-timbers of weathered oak are highly ornamental, giving an air of dignity to the whole. The building is judiciously placed, a dense growth of trees and shrubs upon the slope of the hill, as it falls away, at this point, forming a charming background. The beautiful little building is an excellent foil to the massive granite structure which towers above it. It is the hope of all who have watched the growth of this grand monument, from its inception until its completion, that it may stand here for many centuries, to commemorate the heroic faith of the little band of men and women who landed here, and here founded a state, whose roots, so deep, have tapped the fountains of eternal truth and justice.

APPENDIX

STATEMENT OF RECEIPTS AND EXPENDITURES BY DISBURSING
OFFICER OF THE COMMISSION FOR BUILDING THE CAPE
COD PILGRIM MONUMENT AT PROVINCETOWN, MASS.

RECEIPTS

From United States	\$40,000.00	
From Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association	46,650.00	
Interest	4,611.65	
From sale of scrap hardware	<u>2.39</u>	
Total receipts		\$91,264.04

EXPENDITURES

INSPECTION, ENGINEERING AND OFFICE EXPENSES:

Inspection, including services and travel- ing expenses of inspectors, engineer and caretaker	\$2,792.06	
Engineering, including services of en- gineer, draftsmen, testing samples, etc. .	1,229.22	
Office, including clerical services, blue- printing, stationery, postage, telephone service, etc.	<u>707.28</u>	\$4,728.56

CONSTRUCTION EXPENSES:

Laying corner-stone	\$129.52	
Foundation of monument	10,727.20	
Tower of monument	<u>73,475.50</u>	84,332.22

Fittings:

Lightning rods	\$518.52	
Bronze grills for windows	690.45	
Provision for electric wiring	78.80	
Extension of ladder in tower	5.22	
Doors, shutters, etc.	<u>899.05</u>	<u>2,192.04</u>

Total expenditures		\$91,252.82
Balance returned to Cape Cod Pilgrim Memorial Association		<u>11.22</u>
		\$91,264.04

MEMBERS OF THE CAPE COD PILGRIM MEMORIAL ASSOCIATION

Abbe, Benjamin B.	Allen, Mrs. Eunice T.
Abbott, Clara.	Allen, Francis R.
Abbott, Gordon.	Allen, George.
Abbott, Major L. A., U. S. A.	Allen, George M.
Abbott, Mrs. Maude Lee.	Allen, Jere. S.
Aborn, Hattie E.	Allen, Miss Jessie B.
Abott, Alonzo F.	Allen, W. H.
Adams, Mrs. C. Ardelle.	Allen, Mrs. W. H.
Adams, Herbert E.	Allerton, Mrs. Agnes.
Adams, James H.	Allerton, Mary Eva.
Adams, J. D.	Allerton, Robert H.
Adams, J. D., Jr.	Allerton, Samuel W.
Adams, John.	Allyne, Miss Edith Winslow.
Adams, John Chapter.	Allyne, Mrs. John Winslow.
Adams, Mary Carver.	Allyne, Miss Lucy H.
Adams, Marshall Lawson.	Amerige, George M.
Adams, Melvin.	Ames, Mrs. Asa.
Adams, M. L.	Anthony, Mrs. Clara R.
Adams, Mrs. Nellie G.	Antidel, Mrs. A. A.
Adams, William.	Appleton, Miss Gladys H.
Ahearn, John T.	Appleton, Nathan.
Albree, Mrs. Margaret.	Appleton, William Sumner.
Alger, Francis, Jr.	Arkush, Miss D. Sophie.
Alger, Katherine Keith.	Arnold, Fabius H.
Allen, D. Louis.	Arnold, Mrs. Fabius H.
Allen, Mrs. Emily.	Arnold, Fabius H., Jr.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--------------------------|
| Arrowsmith, Richard. | Atwood, Myrick C. |
| Aspinwall, Johanna, Chap. D. | Atwood, Mrs. Myrick C. |
| A. R. | Atwood, Nathaniel. |
| Asriance, H. B. | Atwood, Perez S. |
| Atkins, Bertha E. | Atwood, Mrs. Perez S. |
| Atkins, Capt. B. H. (In Memoriam.) | Atwood, Richard A. |
| Atkins, Charles A. | Atwood, Simeon. |
| Atkins, Edward. | Atwood, Simeon. |
| Atkins, Mrs. Edward. | Atwood, W. I. |
| Atkins, E. F. | Atwood, Mrs. W. I. |
| Atkins, Mrs. Eliza L. | Auer, Gustave S. |
| Atkins, Mrs. Francenia R. | Austin, Miss E. A. |
| Atkins, Frank. | Avery, Samuel P. |
| Atkins, James E. | Avery, Mrs. Samuel P. |
| Atkins, Capt. John. | Ayer, Mrs. Benjamin T. |
| Atkins, Mrs. John. | Ayer, Dr. J. B. |
| Atkins, J. N. | |
| Atkins, Joseph R. | Bacheller, Mrs. Maria E. |
| Atkins, Mrs. Joseph R. | Bacheller, Miss Rea. |
| Atkins, Miss Josephine K. | Backer, Alfred S. |
| Atkins, Miss Mattie J. | Bacon, Daniel. |
| Atkins, Miss Mayzie. | Bacon, Daniel. |
| Atkins, Miss Pauline J. | Bacon, Dr. Gorham. |
| Atkins, Robert S. | Bacon, Henry C. |
| Atkins, William A. | Bacon, Horace S. |
| Attleboro, Chap. D. A. R. | Bacon, W. B. |
| Atwood, Capt. E. B. | Bagley, Edward C. R. |
| Atwood, E. S. | Bailey, Justis D., Jr. |
| Atwood, George B. | Baker, Abbott. |
| Atwood, George E. | Baker, Albert H. |
| Atwood, George E. | Baker, Albert S. |
| Atwood, James F. | Baker, A. R. |
| Atwood, John. | Baker, Austin L. |
| Atwood, Lizzie P. | Baker, Mrs. Austin L. |
| Atwood, Louise R. | Baker, Bessie. |
| | Baker, Clarence E. |

APPENDIX

- Baker, Clark.
Baker, Dr. Chester M.
Baker, C. M.
Baker, Earle F.
Baker, Edith Sumner.
Baker, Edwin.
Baker, E. H.
Baker, E. H.
Baker, Eleazer.
Baker, Mrs. Fostine.
Baker, Henry E.
Baker, Henry H.
Baker, Herbert.
Baker, Mrs. Herbert.
Baker, Herbert.
Baker, Capt. J. Eleazer.
Baker, J. F.
Baker, J. H.
Baker, J. H.
Barker, J. M.
Baker, J. Murray.
Baker, Capt. Joseph G.
Baker, J. T.
Baker, Mrs. J. T.
Baker, Miss Laura.
Baker, Lawrence.
Baker, Leland Dyer.
Baker, Leslie C.
Baker, L. D.
Baker, Lila D.
Baker, Lorenzo D., Jr.
Baker, Martha A.
Baker, Mrs. Mary H.
Baker, M. M.
Baker, Mrs. Nettie.
Baker, Miss Rena.
Baker, Mrs. Ruth A.
Baker, R. R.
Baker, Miss Susie R.
Baker, T. B.
Baker, Walter D.
Baker, William G.
Bakewell, Allen C.
Baldwin, Charles E.
Baldwin, William A.
Baldwin, W. H., Jr.
Balkan, S. D.
Ball, Capt. John.
Ballou, Alice M.
Ballou, Barton A.
Ballou, Charles R.
Ballou, Frederick A.
Ballou, Mary R.
Bancroft, William A.
Banforth, Laura B. Shepard.
Bangs, Miss Albatross.
Bangs, Mary R.
Bangs, Miss Martha W.
Bangs, William B.
Bannister, Charles F.
Bannister, Emina C.
Barker, Capt. Isaiah.
Barnard, Darwin.
Barnes, Mrs. Joseph.
Barnes, Charles B.
Barnes, Rev. L. G.
Barnes, Stephen M.
Barnett, Frank Howard.
Barnum, Mrs. Emma Paine.
Barron, Joseph P.
Bartow, Capt. C. H.
Bartow, Mabel S.

APPENDIX

Bartlett, Mrs. Abbey Hitchcock.	Bearse, Mrs. Horace L.
Bartlett, Mrs. J. B.	Bearse, Horace L.
Bartlett, William H.	Bearse, John C.
Bartlett, W. H.	Bearse, Lillah C.
Bassett, Caroline E.	Bearse, Manchester E.
Bassett, C. C.	Bearse, Maria L.
Bassett, Charles R.	Bearse, Owen.
Bassett, Eliza F.	Bearse, Mrs. Owen.
Bassett, G. L.	Bearse, Owen, Jr.
Bassett, Greenleaf.	Bearse, Percy A.
Bassett, Hersilia B.	Bearse, Sylvester.
Bassett, Horace G.	Bearse, Vernon B.
Bassett, Ira B.	Beattie, John.
Bassett, Marcus Gorham.	Beattie, Mrs. John.
Bassett, Roger M.	Beaty, George A.
Bassett, Thebe S.	Belcher, Mrs. Henry A.
Batchelder, Mrs. Lillia A.	Belcher, Miss Sarah C.
Batchelder, Robert.	Bennett, Dr. Thomas L.
Bates, Mrs. Arvilla F.	Bentley, Mrs. Elizabeth King.
Bates, Hon. John L.	Berge, D. L.
Baxter, E. A.	Berry, E. G.
Baxter, Edwin.	Berry, H. C.
Baxter, James E.	Berry, Capt. Horace N.
Baxter, John R.	Berry, Osmyn.
Baxter, Miss Louise D.	Berry, Mrs. Osmyn.
Baxter, Miss Nellie B.	Besse, Dr. Frank A.
Baylies, William.	Betts, A. E.
Beal, Boylston.	Bigelow, Elmira J.
Beale, Mrs. Elizabeth C.	Bigney, S. O.
Beals, C. W.	Birge, Dr. Ella F.
Beals, Mrs. C. W.	Birge, Dr. W. S.
Beard, Jeremiah Robinson, Jr.	Bker, Mrs. Elizabeth
Bearse, Alma.	Black, E. Charlton
Bearse, A. L.	Blackstone, Mrs. T. B.
Bearse, Horace L.	Blackwood, A. A.
	Blaine, James G.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|---------------------------------|--|
| Blaisdell, Dr. A. F. | Brainard, E. H. |
| Blake, J. Henry. | Bramhall, Otis H. |
| Blanchard, Rev. Henry M. | Bray, Isaiah. |
| Blatchford, Barbara. | Bray, Mary M. |
| Blatchford, Charles Lord. | Brayton, Antoinette P. |
| Blatchford, Dorothy Lord. | Breck, Joseph & Sons. |
| Blatchford, E. Lawrence. | Bremer, S. Parker. |
| Blatchford, John. | Brewster, Rev. C. A. |
| Blatchford, Mrs. Mary. | Brewster, N. L. |
| Blasland, Mrs. Ruth G. | Brewster, Miss Phebe H. |
| Blasland, S. A. | Brewster, Series Whist Parties. |
| Bloomer, George W. | Brewster, Town of. |
| Bloomer, Francisco. | Bridge, Mrs. Charles. |
| Bodman, Mrs. Grace H. | Brier, Anthony F. |
| Boggs, Miss Myra M. | Brier, Mrs. Anthony F. |
| Bolles, Mrs. Abby Crosby. | Briggs, Frank H. |
| Boorman, Mrs. Thomas Hugh. | Briggs, James. |
| Bosworth, Homer L. | Brigham, Horace E. |
| Bourne, E. H. | Brigham, Mrs. Horace E. |
| Bowes, W. F. | Brigham, Miss Lucy F. |
| Bowley, George W. | Brooks, James C. |
| Bowley, Miss Rebecca E. | Brooks, Lillian N. |
| Bowman, George Ernest | Brooks, Mrs. Mary B. |
| Bowne, B. P. | Brooks, Newell C. |
| Boyce, H. P. | Brooks, William B. |
| Boynton, Mrs. Annie Freeman. | Brown, Albert H. |
| Boynton, E. P. | Brown, Alfred. |
| Bradee, Mae. | Brown, Anthony S. |
| Bradford, Emilie F. | Brown, Bessie J. |
| Bradford, Gov. School, Grade 5. | Brown, Mrs. Catherine Elizabeth Seymour. |
| Bradford, Herbert C. | Brown, Miss Ella W. |
| Bradford, N. Alfonso. | Brown, Emily M. |
| Bradford, Noah. | Brown, Frank E. |
| Bradley, Rev. Asa M. | Brown, H. G. |
| Bradley, Rev. C. A. | Brown, Joshua A. |
| Bradshaw, Carl. | |

APPENDIX

Brown, Mrs. Joshua A.	Burlingame, Mrs. Emma A.
Brown, M. E.	Burnell, Rev. W. P.
Brown, Mary E.	Burnes, T. E.
Brown, Reuben J.	Burnett, Robert N.
Brown, R. F.	Burrill, Miss H. M.
Brown, Mrs. R. F.	Bursley, Miss Annie E.
Brown, Roy F.	Bursley, Charles A.
Brown, W. Harvey.	Bursley, G. E.
Bryant, Cushing.	Bursley, Gilbert E.
Bryant, Mrs. Florence E.	Bursley, Hattie F.
Bryant, John D.	Burt, E. C.
Bryant, Miss Julia S.	Burt, M. W.
Bryant, Nathaniel.	Burt, N. J.
Buckley, Nora G.	Burt, Miss Ruth.
Buckley, Thomas G.	Burt, Sarah H.
Buell, E. G.	Burt, Miss Sarah L.
Buell, Marcus D.	Burton, Waldo.
Buffington, E. A.	Burton, Mrs. Waldo.
Bullivant, William M.	Bush, Rev. R. P.
Bullock, A. G.	Bushnell, Joseph.
Bunker, Alfred.	Butterworth, Mrs. William.
Bunker Hill Chap. D. A. R.	
Bunnell, William Brewster.	Cabot, Dr. A. T.
Burch, Arthur H.	Cahoon, Alonzo.
Burchard, Anson W.	Cahoon, Alonzo F.
Burdett, Mrs. Cynthia Freeman.	Cahoon, Arthur F.
Burgess, Edgebert F.	Cahoon, Clement A.
Burgess, F. E.	Cahoon, William F.
Burgess, Mrs. H. R.	Calkins, Mrs. C. H.
Burgess, James L.	Callaghan, J. E.
Burke, Mrs. Ada L.	Campbell, Clarence.
Burke, James M.	Campbell, Collen C.
Burkett, Charles W.	Campbell, George H.
Burkett, John A.	Campbell, Mrs. George H.
Burkett, William T.	Campbell, Mrs. James.
	Campbell, Philip M.

APPENDIX

Campbell, Mrs. W. R.	Chapman, John W.
Candage, Ella Maria.	Chapman, John W.
Candage, Rufus G. F.	Chapman, M. B.
Canedy, Dr. Fred S.	Chapman, Miss Mary K.
Cannon, Loton J.	Chase, Allen J.
Cape Cod (Strawer), Capt. Hart.	Chase, Mrs. Allen J.
Caproni, P. P.	Chase, Caleb.
Cardinal, Hormisdas J.	Chase, Mrs. Caleb.
Cardinal, Marie J.	Chase, Caleb.
Cardwell, Mabel A.	Chase, Mrs. Caleb.
Carley, Mrs. Adeline L.	Chase, Charles G.
Carnegie, Andrew.	Chase, Cleone B.
Carpenter, Edmund J.	Chase, Edward L.
Carpenter, George M.	Chase, Edward L.
Carpenter, Mrs. George O.	Chase, Edward L., Jr.
Carpenter, Mrs. Phillip.	Chase, Erastus.
Carroll, C. P.	Chase, Ernest Abbott.
Carroll, James B.	Chase, Frank.
Case, Willis L.	Chase, Gladys.
Cash, George H.	Chase, Heman F.
Cash, Miss Sarah E.	Chase, H. M.
Cass, Arthur T.	Chase, Mrs. Laura P.
Cavanagh, Miss Mary.	Chase, Sidney.
Cavanagh, Capt. M. J.	Chase, Sidney C.
Cavanagh, Miss Sara.	Chatham, Town of.
Chalker, Master Geo. Abram T.	Chatham, Town of.
Chamberlayne, Charles F.	Chaulker, Mrs. Frank M.
Chamberlayne, C. L.	Cheney, Mrs. B. P., Sr.
Chamberlin, J. F.	Cheney, Rev. Charles Edward
Chambers, Mrs. John M.	Chew, L. D.
Chandler, Mrs. Lucy.	Childs, S. A.
Chaplaes, W. M.	Chipman, Mrs. Fannie H.
Chapman, Amos.	Chipman, George.
Chapman, Amos A.	Chipman, Henry T.
Chapman, Mrs. Augusta W.	Chipman, Lucille H.
	Chipman, Marcus M.

APPENDIX

Chipman, Russell A.	Cobb, Darius.
Chipman, Ruth E.	Cobb, Edith H.
Chow, Frank.	Cobb, Frederick W.
Christopher, Harry H.	Cobb, Mrs. Laura.
Church, Centenary M. E.	Cobb, Lillie Alden.
Church, Center M. E.	Cobb, Miss Mary L.
Church, 1st Congregational.	Cobb, Percival B.
Church, 1st Unitarian.	Cobb, Stanwood.
Church, 1st Universalist.	Cobb, William W.
Church, M. E.	Cochrane, Mrs. A.
Church Of Our Father.	Codman, Charles R.
Church, Wesley M. E.	Codman, Charles R.
Church, William P.	Coffin, Anna L.
Churchill, Mrs. Florence.	Coffin, Mary Hale.
Churchill, John Maitland Brewer.	Cogswell, J. D.
Cisco, Mrs. J. J.	Coit, J. B.
Clapp, Arthur W.	Colby, Mrs. B. L.
Clapp, Dr. H. C.	Cole, B. S.
Clark, Albe C.	Cole, Daniel.
Clark, Darius.	Cole, E. H.
Clark, George A.	Cole, Wilber S.
Clark, Homer P.	Coleman, Lizzie E.
Clark, John A.	Collar, Herbert C.
Clark, John H.	Collier, Harry.
Clark, Mrs. John H.	Collins, Charles A.
Clarridge, George F.	Collins, Mrs. Jonathan.
Clough, Charles Rich.	Collins, Patrick H.
Clough, Harriet K.	Collins, Mrs. Rebecca Crosby.
Club, The S. P. S. S. D.	Collins, Sarah D.
Clum, A. B.	Collins, William H.
Clum, Mrs. A. B.	Collins, Mrs. William H.
Clum, Miss Bessie Webb.	Colonial Dames of America.
Cobb, A. W.	Colonial Dames, The Society of, Mrs. H. S. Robbins, Pres.
Cobb, Clifton A.	Condodine, Thomas P.
Cobb, Miss Cora Stanwood.	Cone, Robert B.

APPENDIX

Connery, D.	Cook, Joshua.
Connor, Walter.	Cook, Lemuel P.
Consodine, John.	Cook, Leon W.
Consodine, John A.	Cook, Leroy J.
Consodine, Mrs. Thomas P.	Cook, Lottie N.
Conwell, A. Frank.	Cook, Lowell M.
Conwell, R. E.	Cook, Lydia A.
Conwell, R. Eugene.	Cook, Miss Mable F.
Conwell, Mrs. Ruth S.	Cook, Miss Miriam H.
Conwell, Walter L.	Cook, Reba C.
Cook, Bertha W.	Cook, Mrs. Rosetta L.
Cook, C. Austin.	Cook, Viola D.
Cook, Mrs. C. Austin.	Cook, William W.
Cook, Carrie Knowles.	Cooke, A. N.
Cook, Charlotte A.	Coolidge, Albert Sprague.
Cook, Clara H.	Coolidge, Dr. Frederic S.
Cook, Mrs. Effie L.	Coolidge, Mrs. Frederic S.
Cook, Eliza.	Coolidge, T. Jefferson.
Cook, Miss Eliza A.	Coonley, Mrs. Leslie Walker.
Cook, Mrs. Eliza W.	Corbin, C. C.
Cook, Miss Emma W.	Cordis, C. F. E.
Cook, E. P.	Corea, Francis J.
Cook, Ephraim N.	Corea, Francis J., Jr.
Cook, Frank F.	Corea, Frank J., Jr.
Cook, Fred F.	Corea, John Elver.
Cook, George B.	Corey, Alice F.
Cook, George M.	Corey, Edwin H., Jr.
Cook, Georgia Knowles.	Corey, Ella J.
Cook, Mrs. Hannah C.	Corey, M. F.
Cook, Harvey D.	Corey, R. B.
Cook, Heman S.	Cornish, John B.
Cook, Henry S.	Corrigan, Mrs. Bridget.
Cook, Irving W.	Costa, Manuel.
Cook, John A.	Cotter, John.
Cook, Capt. John A.	Cotting, Lou T.
Cook, J. W.	Cottle, Godfrey M.

APPENDIX

Couchien, Mrs. Welcome A.	Crocker, Mrs. Elisha.
Cousens, Horace S.	Crocker, Eliza A.
Cousens, Horace S.	Crocker, Eloise H.
Covell, N. W.	Crocker, Frances S.
Cowen, Irving.	Crocker, Frank B.
Cowing, Miss Carrie A.	Crocker, Franklin.
Cox, J. D.	Crocker, George E.
Cox, Mrs. William E.	Crocker, George F.
Coy, Alonzo.	Crocker, Grace G.
Coy, Mrs. Lydia R.	Crocker, Hannah P.
Craig, Dr. Daniel H.	Crocker, Rev. Henry.
Craig, Mrs. Daniel H.	Crocker, J. Franklin, Jr.
Craig, David Van Campen.	Crocker, James H.
Crandall, Mrs. Alice Gertrude.	Crocker, John F.
Crandon, Frank P.	Crocker, Mrs. John F.
Crandon, Miss Ruth W.	Crocker, Dr. John M.
Crane, Winthrop Murray.	Crocker, Dr. John M.
Crapo, Hon. W. W.	Crocker, Henry.
Crawford, Mrs. Edith S.	Crocker, Mrs. Julia G.
Crawford, Rev. Sidney.	Crocker, Mrs. Katherine H.
Crocker, Alice.	Crocker, Louis A.
Crocker, Alfred.	Crocker, Miss Mary E.
Crocker, Alfred, Jr.	Crocker, Mary R.
Crocker, Augustus H.	Crocker, Mary R.
Crocker, Aurin B.	Crocker, Matthias E.
Crocker, Miss Avice W.	Crocker, Miss Melissa J.
Crocker, B. F.	Crocker, Nymphas P.
Crocker, B. T.	Crocker, Ruth H.
Crocker, Mrs. B. T.	Crocker, R. W.
Crocker, Charles C.	Crocker, Mrs. Sarah S.
Crocker, Charles F.	Crocker, Thomas W.
Crocker, Mrs. Charles W.	Crocker, Watson B.
Crocker, Mrs. Clara D.	Crocker, William H.
Crocker, David.	Crocker, Winthrop N.
Crocker, E. S.	Croll, Mrs. Sarah N.
Crocker, Mrs. E. S.	Cromack, Mrs. Jennie H.

APPENDIX

Crompton, Miriam S.	Crowell, Frank W.
Crooker, Benjamin T.	Crowell, Miss Gertrude.
Cropley, Ralph Edward.	Crowell, Gustavus V.
Cropley, Mrs. Sarah D. L.	Crowell, Mrs. Gustavus V.
Crosby, A. R.	Crowell, Hannah H.
Crosby, Aaron S.	Crowell, Isaiah.
Crosby, Mrs. Aaron S.	Crowell, Isaiah H.
Crosby, Mrs. Abigail F.	Crowell, Joseph.
Crosby, Mrs. Addie C.	Crowell, Joseph.
Crosby, Albert.	Crowell, Joshua S.
Crosby, Mrs. Albert.	Crowell, Julius E.
Crosby, Benjamin B.	Crowell, Mrs. L. M.
Crosby, Mrs. Benjamin B.	Crowell, Lincoln.
Crosby, Freeman M.	Crowell, Mrs. Louis A.
Crosby, Freeman M.	Crowell, Luther C.
Crosby, Mrs. Freeman M.	Crowell, Mrs. Lydia F.
Crosby, Mrs. Georgiana M.	Crowell, Mrs. Mary H.
Crosby, Hatsel Keith.	Crowell, Miss Minerva E.
Crosby, Henry T.	Crowell, Orestes Eaton.
Crosby, Herbert F.	Crowell, Capt. P. H.
Crosby, Joshua William.	Crowell, Prince M.
Crosby, Miss Laura H.	Crowell, Mrs. Prince M.
Crosby, Louisa S.	Crowell, Samuel.
Crosby, Miss Lydia Snow.	Crowell, Capt. Sturgis.
Crosby, Mary C. Winslow.	Crowell, Susan.
Crosby, May W.	Crowell, Mrs. Susan J.
Crosby, S. Addie.	Crowell, William.
Crosby, Tully.	Crowell, William, Jr.
Crosby, U. H.	Crowell, William H.
Crosby, William Lewis.	Crowley, Daniel L.
Crowell, Albert H.	Crowley, Joseph.
Crowell, Alice M.	Crowninshield, B. B.
Crowell, C. C.	Crowther, William.
Crowell, E. K.	Cummings, Eben L.
Crowell, Elkanah.	Cummings, Frank C.
Crowell, Etta H.	Cummings, George.

APPENDIX

Cummings, Mrs. Helen C.	Davis, Henry Brooks.
Cummings, Henry K.	Davis, James C.
Cummings, Dr. I. O.	Davis, J. H.
Cummings, Mrs. I. O.	Davis, John H.
Cummings, Joseph H.	Davis, Lucy W.
Cummings, Mrs. Theresa A.	Davis, M. J.
Cunningham, Theodore B.	Davis, Mrs. M. J.
Curran, James.	Davis, M. L. (Mrs. Edward L.)
Curran, W. P.	Davis, Dr. Samuel T.
Curren, Mrs. Mary G.	Davis, Mrs. Samuel T.
Curren, Capt. William.	Davis, William J.
Curtis, Dr. Frederic C.	Davis, W. R.
Curtis, Mrs. Frederic C.	Dawes, Rev. Thomas.
Curtiss, Robert K.	Day, Mrs. Albert.
Cushman, A. W.	Day, Benjamin.
Cushman, Charles A.	Day, Miss Helen L.
Cushman, Clementine Alkerton.	Day, Mrs. Mary H.
Cushman, Mrs. Minnie S.	Day, Thomas C.
Cutler, Edward H.	Day, Thomas C.
Cutler, Mrs. Edward H.	Day, Thomas C., Jr.
	Day, William E.
Dailey, R. B.	Dearborn, Mrs. Emily T.
Dane, Charles R.	Dearborn, Henry P.
Danforth, Allen.	Dearborn, J. Harvey.
Daniels, M. I.	Dearborn, Jonathan P.
Daniels, Mrs. William Y.	Dearborn, Lizzie E.
Danon, Miss Sarah R.	De Cost, Norman J.
Dary, George A.	DeCosta, Rev. B. T.
Davenport, Kate W.	Deerr, Mrs. Charles.
Davenport, S. A.	Delano, Ellen V.
Davies, Miss Olwen.	Delano, James.
Davis, Mrs. Caroline May.	DeLory, Lizzie.
Davis, David.	DeLory, W. A.
Davis, Everett B.	Dennis, Dr. Frederick S.
Davis, F. C.	Dennis, Town of.
Davis, George F.	DeNormandie, Rev. James.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Densmore & BeClear. | Draper, Hon. Eben S. |
| Dering, Grace M. | Draper, George A. |
| DeWager, E. A. | Drew, Joseph W. |
| Dietreck, Ellen Batelle. | Dring, Miss Caroline Augusta. |
| Dill, Joshua Martin. | Drisko, Frederick D. |
| Dill, Mrs. Susie W. | Drum, John H. |
| Disosway, Miss Sarah Louise. | Dudley, Elbridge G. |
| Dix, Elizabeth C. Hopkins. | Dunbar, Frank Irvine. |
| Doane, Abealine E. | Dunbar, Lillian Crosby. |
| Doane, A. N. | Dunham, Charles A. |
| Doane, Capt. Charles W. | Dunham, Edith L. |
| Doane, Mrs. Charles W. | Dunham, George L. |
| Doane, Chilion F. (In Memo- | Dunham, Capt. John. |
| rium, Kies Doane.) | Dunham, Mrs. Maggie. |
| Doane, Corren. | Dunham, William B. |
| Doane, Dr. George W. | Dunlap, Frank P. |
| Doane, Isaac I. | Dunn, Edward H. |
| Doane, Mrs. Mary Freeman. | Dushane, Mrs. Jennie Chip- |
| Doane, Miriam D. | man. |
| Doane, Norine Horton. | Dyer, Benjamin F. |
| Doane, Oliver. | Dyer, B. H. |
| Doane, Mrs. Sarah N. | Dyer, E. A. |
| Doane, Valentine. | Dyer, G. H. |
| Doane, Mrs. Zilpha J. | Dyer, Isaac A. |
| Dodge, Gen. C. C. | Dyer, Mrs. Isaac A. |
| Dodge, Cleveland H. | Dyer, John B. |
| Dodge, Mrs. Helen M. | Dyer, Joseph H. |
| Doeble, Charles F. | Dyer, Rear Admiral N. M. |
| Dolan, Miss Anna M. | |
| Dolan, Helen L. | Eastham, Town of. |
| Donaghe, Mrs. Susan Boylston. | Eastman, Mrs. Mary E. |
| Donald, William A. | Eastman, W. L. |
| Douglas, Hon. William L. | Eaton, Dr. P. J. |
| Dowling, Miss Edith. | Eddy, Florence S. |
| Dowling, Miss Wilhelmine. | Edson, Albert F. |
| Downs, Myron Day. | Edson, Edward. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|---------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| Edwards, J. P. | Ellis, Mrs. Freeman T. |
| Elder, Mrs. Salome G. | Ellis, Gilbert. |
| Elder, William A. | Ellis, Henry W. |
| Eldredge, Abner. | Ellis, Hudson. |
| Eldredge, Abner L. | Ellis, James R. |
| Eldredge, Dr. B. D. | Ellis, Joseph P. |
| Eldredge, Christopher C. | Ellis, Mrs. Lott G. |
| Eldredge, Elnathan E. | Ellis, Miss Mary Elizabeth. |
| Eldredge, Miss Eugenie. | Ellison, H. W. |
| Eldredge, Heman Fisher. | Ellison, William P. |
| Eldredge, Judah N. | Elwell, Abbie M. Nickerson. |
| Eldredge, L. W. D. | Elwell, Florence Ross. |
| Eldredge, Mrs. Sadie. | Elwell, James Henry. |
| Eldredge, Sylvanus L. | Elwell, Levi Henry. |
| Eldredge, William P. | Elwell, Marion Freeman. |
| Eldredge, Zoeth S. | Emerson, Mrs. Adeline Talcott. |
| Eldridge, Edric. | Emerson, Mrs. Annie B. |
| Eldridge, Edric. | Emerson, Mrs. Mary M. P. |
| Eldridge, George W. | Emerson, Mrs. Ralph. |
| Eldridge, Mrs. Harriet Hancock. | Emery, Miss. |
| Eldridge, J. Emery. | Emery, Daniel S. |
| Eldridge, Mrs. J. Emery. | Emery, Mrs. Emma W. |
| Eldridge, Oliver E. | Emery, James. |
| Eldridge, Mrs. Sarah. | Emery, Mrs. James. |
| Eldridge, Stanley H. | Emmons, N. H. |
| Eldridge, Washington. | Estes, Everett L. |
| Eldridge, William H. | |
| Eliot, Charles W., President | Fanueil Hall Chapter, D. A. R., |
| Emeritus, Harvard College. | Mrs. Emily Brooks Brown, |
| Ellington, Susan S. | Treas. |
| Ellington, Mrs. Susan S. | Faunce, W. T. |
| Elliott, Dr. R. D. | Favill, Mrs. Henry B. |
| Ellis, Benjamin. | Felt, Charles W. |
| Ellis, Benjamin. | Fessenden, Benjamin F. |
| Ellis, Catherine Josephine. | Fessenden, Mrs. Benjamin F. |
| | Field, E. E. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Field, Marshall. | Foster, Wallace F. |
| Fielding, Mrs. Rebecca C. | Frances, Carrie B. B. |
| Fielding, Warren. | Francis, Antone. |
| Finnerty, D. G. | Francis, Joseph. |
| Fish, B. E. | Franham, Dr. LeRoy Dwight. |
| Fish, Priscilla Atwood. | Franklin Club. |
| Fish, William E. | Frederick, Lucy A. |
| Fisher, A. C. | Freeman, Augustus M. |
| Fisher, Rev. Caleb E. | Freeman, Miss Bessie D. |
| Fisher, Capt. Isaac G. (In | Freeman, C. A. |
| Memoriam.) | Freeman, Faustina. |
| Fisher, Capt. Joseph. | Freeman, F. M. |
| Fisher, Mrs. Julia D. | Freeman, Frederic W. |
| Fisher, Mrs. Mary S. | Freeman, George. |
| Fisher, Mrs. William. | Freeman, Mrs. George. |
| Fiske, Uriah B. | Freeman, George W. |
| Fitzgerald, John F. | Freeman, Miss Harriet E. |
| Flanagan, Charles O. | Freeman, Horace A. |
| Flavell, W. B. | Freeman, Judge H. V. |
| Flower, Mrs. Roswell P. | Freeman, Miss Jennie Y. |
| Ford, Miss Eliza M. | Freeman, Mrs. John. |
| Foss, L. R. | Freeman, Capt. John E. |
| Foster, Agnes W. | Freeman, John H. |
| Foster, Mrs. Anna F. | Freeman, John Murray. |
| Foster, Charles A. | Freeman, Mary E. |
| Foster, Emma F. | Freeman, M. D. |
| Foster, E. W. | Freeman, N. D. |
| Foster, George T. | Freeman, Prince I. |
| Foster, Henry M. | Freeman, R. R. |
| Foster, Herbert F. | Freeman, Sarah B. |
| Foster, Herbert F. | Freeman, Mrs. Susan R. |
| Foster, Mrs. Herbert F. | Freeman, Walter K. |
| Foster, Lewis H. | Freeman, Warren W. |
| Foster, Mrs. Matilda H. | Freeman, Capt. William. |
| Foster, Miss Sally N. C. | Freeman, Mrs. William. |
| Foster, Seward. | Freeman, Mrs. W. M. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------|
| Frenald, Mrs. S. K. | Gifford, Mrs. Harriet P. |
| French, Asa P. | Gifford, James. |
| French, Rev. Edgar P. | Gifford, Moses N. |
| Frost, George W. | Gifford, Mrs. Nellie S. |
| Frost, Maurice Linnell. | Gifford, Mrs. Rebecca A. |
| Frost, W. Wallace. | Gifford, Reuben G. |
| Fuller, Albert W. | Gifford, Salome A. |
| Fuller, Albert W. | Gilbridge, Francis F. |
| Fuller, Charles A. | Gilbride, Louise M. |
| Fuller, Cora G. W. | Gilman, Mrs. Adelaide L. |
| Fuller, George H. | Gilmore, William. |
| Fuller, James. | Gluck, Miss Rosaloe. |
| Fuller, Prince A. | Goepper, Gustavius. |
| Fuller, Mrs. Sarah D. | Goodrich, William W. |
| Fuller, Maria F. | Goodspeed, Charles. |
| | Goodspeed, C. Lovell. |
| Gage, Hon. Lyman J. | Goodspeed, Edwin Leslie. |
| Galacar, Charles E. | Goodspeed, Ellsworth C. |
| Gardner, George P. | Goodspeed, George H. |
| Gardner, Isaac, Chapter, D. | Goodspeed, Mrs. Phebe C. |
| A. R., Ellen G. Coolidge, | Gordon, William, Jr. |
| Treas. | Goss, Mrs. Alma Field. |
| Garey, John. | Goss, Alton P. |
| Garey, Philip Howes. | Goss, Mrs. A. P. |
| Garey, Robert Howes. | Goss, F. B. |
| Garrison, Lloyd McKim. | Goss, F. P. |
| Gay, Joseph E. | Goss, Hettie G. |
| Gayland, Mrs. Alexander H. | Goss, Lizzie Foster. |
| Geer, Miss Ellen. | Gould, Charles E. |
| Geer, Miss Lucy. | Gould, George A. |
| Gerrick, Mrs. Thankful. | Gray, Georgie A. |
| Gibbs, Edward S. | Gray, Henry W. |
| Gifford, Charles L. | Green, Edna M. |
| Gifford, Corinne T. | Green, Marshall Winslow. |
| Gifford, Miss Frances C. | Green, Richard Henry. |
| Gifford, Frederic Orr. | Green, Mrs. Richard Henry. |

APPENDIX

Green, Hon. William S.	Hall, Oliver.
Greenleaf, William H.	Hall, S. W.
Gregory, Mrs. Robert B.	Hall, Miss Seviah K.
Griffin, W. H.	Hallett, Clara J.
Grilley, Mrs. Charles T.	Hallett, Miss Elsie Mae.
Griswold, Ellinor Shaw.	Hallett, Frank P.
Gross, Edward Blake.	(In Hallett, Mrs. G. W.
Memoriam.)	Hallett, Mrs. George.
Gross, Mrs. Edward B.	Hallett, Grace B.
Gross, Mrs. George T.	Hallett, Henry S.
Gross, Mrs. Mercy Davis.	Hallett, Horace K.
Grove, W. L.	Hallett, Mrs. Horace T.
Grozier, Edwin A.	Hallett, Samuel W.
Grozier, Joshua.	Hallett, Maurice C.
Grozier, Leroy A.	Hallett, T. T.
Grozier, Rebecca A.	Hallowell, Richard P.
Gudebrod, George H.	Halsall, William F.
Guild, Hon. Curtis, Jr.	Hamblin, Deborah.
Guyer, A. G.	Hamilton, Franklin.
	Hamlin, Alexander.
Haass, Mrs. Katherine	Hamlin, Hon. Charles S.
Lombard.	Hamlin, Charles S.
Haass, Margaret Ellen.	Hamlin, Mrs. Mary E.
Haass, Ruth Katherine.	Hamlin, Miss Sara A.
Hall, Mrs. Alice M.	Hammond, Miss Mary.
Hall, Arthur.	Hammond, Capt. Robert A.
Hall, Charles E.	Hammond, Robert A.
Hall, Mrs. Cyrus.	Hammond, Mrs. Robert A.
Hall, F. Burnham.	Handreu, Mrs. Addie.
Hall, Hon. Frederick S.	Hangaard, John T., Jr.
Hall, Mrs. Grace Fielding.	Hannum, A. P.
Hall, Irwin C.	Harding, Mrs. Elizabeth Orr.
Hall, John T.	Harding, George W., Jr.
Hall, Joseph Ambrose.	Harding, Heman A.
Hall, Mrs. Joseph R.	Harding, Mrs. R. Josephine.
Hall, Mrs. Lydia H.	Harding, Robert Libby.

APPENDIX

Hardy, Alpheus H.	Hayden, Edmund M.
Hardy, Augustus L.	Hayward, Dr. J. W.
Harriman, Betsey F.	Hayward, Sylvanus A.
Harriman, H. P.	Hazen, John E. L.
Harriman, Judge Hiram P.	Heartfield, Rev. Frank.
Harriman, Olivia.	Heartfield, Mrs. Frank.
Harrington, Emma L.	Heath, Mrs. Caroline P.
Harrington, Louise.	Heberle, Charles T.
Harrington, Lucy.	Hedge, Daniel.
Harrington, Mary E.	Hedge, Daniel.
Harris, Mrs. W. L.	Hedge, Joseph.
Harrison, Mrs. Carter H.	Hedge, Mrs. Joseph.
Harrison, Cecil Alexander.	Henderson, Freeman M.
Harrison, Christopher Henry James.	Heppingstone, Adaline C.
Harrison, Mrs. Ethel.	Heppingstone, Capt. John.
Harrison, George Herbert.	Herbolt, George I.
Hart, Burton S.	Herrick, J. T.
Hart, Capt. E. J.	Heuton, Harriet, Miss.
Hart, Linton.	Hibbard, George A.
Hart, Ronald.	Higgins, Mrs. Abby.
Hartshorne, Mrs. Muriel May.	Higgins, Adeline A.
Harwich, Town of.	Higgins, Alfred.
Harwood, D. F.	Higgins, C. Lothrop.
Haskell, Mrs. George A.	Higgins, Edward M.
Hassenberg, William B.	Higgins, Eldad.
Hatch, Mrs. Abbie D.	Higgins, George W.
Hatch, Hennie C.	Higgins, Mrs. George W.
Hatch, Joseph (Capt.).	Higgins, Jonathan.
Hatch, Sadie W.	Higgins, Mrs. M. G.
Hatch, Capt. Samuel T.	Higgins, Miss Mabel.
Haus, Charles F.	Higgins, Maria Penn.
Havemeyer, Miss Julia Loomis.	Higgins, Solon O.
Havemeyer, Loomis.	Higgins, Sparrow.
Hawes, Mrs. Emily E.	Higgins, Susan S.
Hawes, E. E., M.D.	Hildreth, Mrs. Amelia P.
	Hill, Mrs. Ada T.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Hill, Charles C. | Hoag, Hon. Edwin R. |
| Hill, F. E. | Hoar, E. R. |
| Hill, S. E. | Hobart, Sarah Louise Disos- |
| Hill, T. O. | way. |
| Hill, Mrs. T. O. | Hodge, H. A. |
| Hillard, John D. | Hodges, George. |
| Hillard, Mrs. Lizzie H. P. | Hodges, Mrs. George W. |
| Hilliard, Alice S. | Hoffman, Mrs. Sophia C. |
| Hilliard, Miss Helen J. | Hogg, Miss Elizabeth. |
| Hilliard, Helen J. | Holbrook, G. B. ("Friend"). |
| Hilliard, J. D., Jr. | Holbrook, George W. |
| Hilliard, Nellie B. | Holbrook, Mrs. Sarah A. |
| Hinckley, Abbie L. | Holcombe, Mrs. John M. |
| Hinckley, Albert Pope. | Holmes, Blanche A. |
| Hinckley, Annie B. | Holmes, Miss Dora O. |
| Hinckley, Desire L. | Holmes, Miss Frances. |
| Hinckley, Rev. Edward B. | Holmes, Frederic. |
| Hinckley, Dr. F. C. | Holmes, Mrs. Frederic. |
| Hinckley, Capt. F. M. | Holmes, G. F. |
| Hinckley, Frank H. | Holmes, George H. |
| Hinckley, Freeman. | Holmes, George H. |
| Hinckley, Gustavus L. | Holmes, H. C. |
| Hinckley, Lieut. Harold Dale. | Holmes, H. C. |
| Hinckley, Harold L. | Holmes, Rev. H. M. |
| Hinckley, Herbert F. | Holmes, Rufus E. |
| Hinckley, James W. | Holsbery, Henry B. |
| Hinckley, Lawrence Dexter. | Holway, John W. |
| Hinckley, Myra B. | Holway, Thomas E. |
| Hinckley, Mrs. Nathaniel. | Holway, Thomas E. |
| Hinckley, Oliver W. | Homer, Benjamin. |
| Hinckley, S. A. | Homer, E. B. |
| Hinckliffe, Belle. | Homer, Mrs. E. B. |
| Hincks, Mrs. W. G. | Homer, Mrs. Lurana L. |
| Hingeley, M. W. | Homer, Oscar W. |
| Hitchcock, Mrs. Annie. | Hooper, A. H. |
| Hitchcock, Mrs. Bailey H. | Hopkins, A. Frank. |

APPENDIX

Hopkins, Albert G.	Howard, Henry F.
Hopkins, Mrs. Annie G.	Howard, Joseph Johnson.
Hopkins, Annie G.	Howard, Marcus W.
Hopkins, Mrs. Caroline Staples.	Howe, Charles Mervin.
Hopkins, Charles S.	Howe, William Potwin.
Hopkins, Mrs. Charlotte S.	Howes, A. P.
Hopkins, Miss Clarence A.	Howes, Mrs. Almond S.
Hopkins, Miss Constance.	Howes, Miss Arlette.
Hopkins, Miss Delia R.	Howes, Bessie E.
Hopkins, E. B.	Howes, Calvin C.
Hopkins, Miss E. Josie	Howes, Cora Merriam.
Hopkins, Mrs. Elizabeth K.	Howes, Edith M.
Hopkins, Ethel B.	Howes, Ellen E.
Hopkins, Henry.	Howes, Mrs. Emma F.
Hopkins, Henry L.	Howes, Esther W.
Hopkins, Howard F.	Howes, Ezra T.
Hopkins, Howard R.	Howes, Fannie M.
Hopkins, James H.	Howes, Miss Flora.
Hopkins, James B.	Howes, Frank Willis.
Hopkins, Louise M.	Howes, George K.
Hopkins, Mrs. Louise M.	Howes, Mrs. George K.
Hopkins, Miss Mary A.	Howes, Miss Ida May
Hopkins, M. Belle	Howes, John J.
Hopkins, R. W.	Howes, Joshua C.
Hopkins, Raymond A.	Howes, Joshua E.
Hopkins, Rufus H.	Howes, Levi S.
Hopkins, Mrs. Ruth L.	Howes, Lydia Hall.
Hopkins, Samuel C.	Howes, Margaret.
Hopkins, Smith K.	Howes, Mrs. Margaret J.
Hopkins, Mrs. Smith K.	Howes, Mary Clark.
Hopkins, Mrs. Sophia C.	Howes, Osborne.
Hopkins, Miss T. W.	Howes, Ralph Herbert.
Horne, Durbin.	Howes, Robert Dickinson.
Hovey, C. F. & Co.	Howes, Miss Ruth C.
Howard, Alfred.	Howes, Mrs. Sarah S.
	Howes, William C.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Howland, Charles F. | Irwin, W. H. |
| Howland, Edwin F. | Isburgh, Mrs. Charles H. |
| Howland, Joshua. | Isham, Henry Porter. |
| Howland, Julius Lester. | Isham, Mrs. Katherine Porter. |
| Howland, Mrs. Walter M. | Isham, Ralph Nilson. |
| Hoyt, Barbara. | Ives, Miss Marie E. |
| Hoyt, Emily K. | |
| Hoyt, H. Sears. | Jackson, Dr. James H. |
| Hoyt, J. King F. | Jacobs, Mrs. Abbie. |
| Hoyt, James K. | Jacobs, Everett S. |
| Hubbell, Frederick B. | Jacobson, A. |
| Hudson, George W. | Jamieson, Mrs. Egbert. |
| Hudson, Dr. William P. | Jason, John. |
| Hughes, Albert E. | Jason, Joseph. |
| Hughes, Annie M. | Jearulds, George A. |
| Hughes, Atkins. | Jefferson, Joseph. |
| Hughes, Mrs. B. L. | Jenkins, Ira A. |
| Hughes, Miss G. W. | Jenkins, Mrs. John E. |
| Hughes, H. P. | Jenkins, Thornton. |
| Hughes, Mrs. H. P. | Jenney, Bernard. |
| Hull, Ulysses A. | Jenney, William T. |
| Hulse, James O., Jr. | Jennings, Mrs. Myra Fitch. |
| Humphery, Richard C. | Jerauld, Bruce K. |
| Hunt, Henry W. | Jerauld, Myron E. |
| Huntington, W. E. | Jesup, Morris K. |
| Hurst, Mrs. Sarah E. | Jewett, Hon. George R. |
| Hustace, C., Jr. | Johnson, Alvin Page. |
| Hutchings, Mrs. Emma Hinckley. | Johnson, B. C. |
| Hutchings, Henry M. | Johnson, Benjamin M. |
| Hutchings, Henry S. | Johnson, Miss Bertha G. |
| Hutchings, Mrs. Mary Beale. | Johnson, Edward P. |
| Hutchins, E. B. | Johnson, George F. |
| Hutchinson, Henry. | Johnson, Mrs. Harriet M. |
| Hynes, Fannie Josephine. | Johnson, John Taylor. |
| Hyslop, T. N. | Johnson, Joseph G. |
| | Johnson, Miss Josephine. |

APPENDIX

Johnson, J. W.	Kee, Lee.
Johnson, Mrs. J. W.	Keene, Miss J. M.
Johnson, L. M.	Keith, Miss Anna Frances.
Johnson, Marshall.	Keith, Austin.
Johnson, Miss Mary Leslie.	Keith, Miss Cordelia.
Johnstone, Master A.	Keith, Eben S. S.
Johnstone, Master Allerton.	Keith, Eben S. S.
Johnstone, Mrs. Kate R.	Keith, Mrs. Eben S. S.
Johnson, Mrs. Sara N.	Keith, Eliza F.
Johnson, William M.	Keith, Mrs. Eliza F.
Johnson, William W.	Keith, Hon. Isaac N.
Johnson, William W.	Keith, Isaac N.
Jones, Alfred.	Kelley, A. C.
Jones, Mrs. Algie B.	Kelley, Anthony.
Jones, Asa L.	Kelley, A. W.
Jones, B. E.	Kelley, B. C.
Jones, Miss Emma C. B.	Kelley, Benjamin.
Jones, E. W.	Kelley, Bertha Russell.
Jones, F. E., Co.	Kelley, Braddock N.
Jones, Kate M.	Kelley, Caleb R.
Jones, Mrs. Lucie J.	Kelley, Carrie W.
Jones, Maro B.	Kelley, Chester B.
Jones, Mrs.	Kelley, Cyrus W.
Jones, Velorous E.	Kelley, Mrs. Cyrus W.
Jones, William L.	Kelley, Edmund S.
Jordan, Marsh, Co.	Kelley, Mrs. Edward.
Jorgenson, Mrs. James.	Kelley, Edwin B.
Joslin, Capt. John, Jr.	Kelley, Fannie L.
Joy, Frank A.	Kelley, F. G.
Joy, Mrs. Frank A.	Kelley, Mrs. George A.
	Kelley, Henaldo H.
Karelsen, Miss Beatrice.	Kelley, Joshua.
Kaufman, B.	Kelley, Mertie E.
Kavanagh, Edward H.	Kelley, Oma W.
Kavanagh, Henry.	Kelley, P.
Keane, John M.	Kelley, S. Randolph.

APPENDIX

Kelley, Reuben O.
Kelley, R. M.
Kelley, Stillman F.
Kelley, Mrs. Stillman F.
Kelley, Sylvanus T.
Kelley, W. B.
Kemp, Capt. Alexander.
Kemp, Rev. Robert Morris.
Kemp, Thomas.
Kemp, Thomas E.
Kendall, Miss Annis.
Kendrick, Mrs. David.
Kendrick, Edward.
Kendrick, John, Jr.
Kendrick, John, Jr.
Kendrick, Miss Helen D.
Kendrick, Mrs. Katie K. C.
Kendrick, Mrs. Mattie W.
Kendrick, Mrs. William R.
Kennedy, Andrew.
Kennedy, Mrs. Nettie,
Kenney, James F.
Kenney, Mrs. J. W. C.
Kent, Mrs. Almena T.
Kent, Cyrus S.
Kilburn, E. J.
Kilburn, Mary S.
Kiley, Mrs. Ella J.
Kimball, L. E.
Kimball, Mr. W. W.
King, Atkins H.
King, Cora H.
King, George A.
King, George C.
King, George G.
Kingman, Bertha K.

Kingman, F. W.
Kings, Daughters of Centre.
Kingsbury, Anna C.
Klenze, Dr. Camillo Von.
Knowles, Miss A. May.
Knowles, Miss Annette Maude.
Knowles, Charles E.
Knowles, Mrs. Georgie M.
Knowles, George O.
Knowles, George O.
Knowles, Miss Hannah H.
Knowles, Mrs. Henry.
Knowles, James H.
Knowles, Joseph W.
Knowles, Josiah F.
Knowles, Miss Julia C.
Knowles, Miss Lucy A.
Knowles, Mrs. Mary F.
Knowles, Mrs. Mary P.
Knowles, Otis M.
Knowles, Samuel.
Knowles, Thomas H.
Knowles, William H.
Knowles, William M.
Knowles, Mrs. William M.
Knowles, W. W.
Knowles, Mrs. W. W.
Knowlton, Hon. Hosea M.
Kompton, Capt. Thomas.

Lamb, Henry W.
Lancy, Mrs. Elizabeth B.
Lancy, Henry J. (In Memo-
riam.)
Landers, Ralph A.
Lathrop, Freeman H.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Lathrop, Mrs. Sarah M. | Lewis, Isabel. |
| Lavender, R. M. | Lewis, Dr. J. F. |
| Law, Louis A. | Lewis, J. K. |
| Law, Mrs. Nellie N. | Lewis, Mrs. John A. |
| Law, William M. | Lewis, Juliet A. |
| Lawley, E. A. | Lewis, Mrs. Juliet C. |
| Lawrence, Majorie. | Lewis, Laura W. |
| Lawrence, Ruth. | Lewis, Miss Mary F. |
| Lawrence, Samuel C. | Lewis, Mary N. |
| Lawrence, Samuel C. | Lewis, Thomas. |
| Lawrence, Samuel C. | Lewis, T. J. |
| Lawrence, Samuel C., Jr. | Lewis, Weston K. |
| Lawrence, William B. | Lewis, William P. |
| Lawrence, Mrs. W. B. | Lewis & Brown. |
| Lawrence, William B., Jr. | Lexington Chapter D. A. R., |
| Lawton, Mary. | Mrs. Edward Harold Cros- |
| Learned, Gen. Ebenezer, Chap. | by, Regent. Miss Susan W. |
| D. A. R., Oxford, Mass., | Muzzey, Treas. |
| Miss Alice M. Brady. | Libby, Oliver. |
| Leclear, Mrs. Helen. | Lincoln, Alice N. |
| Lee, Joseph. | Lincoln, Florence Sargent. |
| Lee, Joseph E. | Lincoln, Joseph Crosby. |
| Lee, Mrs. Sara White. | Lincoln, Joseph Freeman. |
| Lee, Judge Thomas Zanslau. | Linnell, Arthur Ellsworth. |
| Lentz, Prof. Theodore C. | Linnell, E. W. |
| Leonard, J. Milton. | Linnell, Mrs. E. W. |
| Lesser, J. Mona. | Linnell, Miss Florence A. |
| Lester, Mrs. Mabel Rosenthal. | Linnell, Mrs. Isabel F. |
| Lewis, Albert N. | Linnell, Miss Sarah D. |
| Lewis, Alvan R. | Litchfield, Raymond Morse. |
| Lewis, Alvan R. | Litchfield, Wilford J. |
| Lewis, Alvan R., Jr. | Little, Joanna W. |
| Lewis, Bangs A. | Little, Luther. |
| Lewis, D. F. | Littlefield, A. W. |
| Lewis, Everett W. | Livermore, Imogene H. |
| Lewis, Miss Gertrude M. | Livermore, John H. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Livermore, R. F. | Longnook School. |
| Livingston, Addie A. | Loomis, Ms. Abigail Paine. |
| Livingston, Capt. Alexander. | Loomis, Annie E. |
| Lloyd, Edward H. | Lopez, Thomas, Jr. |
| Lloyd, Mrs. G. H. | Lord, Arthur. |
| Locke, Mrs. Edward H. | Lord, William H. |
| Lodge, Hon. Henry Cabot. | Lorimer, Mrs. Cora Carver. |
| Logan, Walter S. | Loring, Charles A. |
| Lombard, A. C. | Loring, Frank W. |
| Lombard, B., Jr. | Loring, George H. |
| Lombard, C. W. | Loring, Hattie M. |
| Lombard, Ernest B. | Loring, Irene F. |
| Lombard, Mrs. Estella H. | Lothrop, Miss Arletta. |
| Lombard, Miss Esther Hatch. | Lothrop, Benjamin L. |
| Lombard, Isaac G. | Lothrop, Bertha W. |
| Lombard, James Arthur. | Lothrop, Eben. (In Memo- |
| Lombard, Mrs. Jessie M. | riam.) |
| Lombard, Mrs. Josephine F. | Lothrop, Frederick G. |
| Lombard, Josiah L. | Lothrop, Mrs. Hattie F. |
| Lombard, Josiah L. | Lothrop, Marcus T. |
| Lombard, J. W. P. | Lothrop, Percy. |
| Lombard, J. W. P. | Lothrop, Mrs. Rebecca. (In |
| Lombard, Katherine. | Memoriam.) |
| Lombard, Lawrence M. | Lothrop, Mrs. Sarah M. |
| Lombard, Mrs. Margaret B. | Lothrop, Dr. Thomas. |
| Lombard, M. H. | Lothrop, Thomas. (In Memo- |
| Lombard, Priscilla. | riam.) |
| Lombard, Samuel Hatch. | Lothrop, Thompson. |
| Lombard, Sarah E. | Lotshaw, Fred Fahnstock. |
| Lombard, Mrs. Susan T. | Love, David. |
| Long, Capt. Charles H. | Loveland, Timothy O. |
| Long, Mrs. Charles H. | Loveland, Capt. Winslow. |
| Long, Miss Elsie F. | Lovell, Miss Abbie W. |
| Long, Mrs. Melissa V. | Lovell, Edward H. |
| Long, Samuel T. (In Memo- | Lovell, Fred W. |
| riam.) | Lovell, Mrs. Mary A. |

APPENDIX

Lovering, Frances H.	MacIntyre, Miss Mary B.
Lovering, Lucia N.	MacIntyre, W. J.
Lovering, Mrs. Lucia N.	Mackay, Clarence H.
Lovering, Hon. William C.	Macleod, Dr. A. S.
Lovett, Joshua.	Macool, Adam.
Lovett, Joshua.	MacWatters, Samuel J.
Low, Albert B.	Maher, Edward F.
Low, Mrs. Ellen.	Makepeace, Grace P.
Lowe, Hon. Arthur H.	Makepeace, John C.
Lowell, Francis C.	Maker, Joshua.
Loyal Legion Society.	Manson, John L.
Loyal Temperance Legion,	Manta, John R.
Company J. Barnstable	Manta, Joseph.
County.	Manta, Joseph A.
Lucas, Georgie M.	Manta, Philip P.
Lucas, George Warren.	Manta, Mrs. Philomenea.
Lucas, John.	Manuel, Rebecca T.
Lucas, Mrs. Mary E.	Manwaring, Charles W.
Lucas, Winslow B.	Marchant, Charles B.
Luce, Matthew.	Marchant, C. W.
Lumbert, A. W.	Marchant, Mrs. Charles B.
Lumbert, Henry C.	Marchant, Nelson G.
Lumbert, Mrs. Prudence B.	Marden, Hon. George A.
Lumbert, Mrs. Sophia G.	Mariner, Miss Constance.
Lunt, Miss Cornelia Gray.	Mariner, Miss Mary Antisdel.
Luscombe, Nanette.	Marsh, Elizabeth White.
Luscombe, Walter O.	Marsh, Frederick C.
Luther, James W.	Marston, Charles H.
Lyman, Theodore.	Marston, Ellen M.
Lyman, Mrs. Theodore.	Marston, Henry W.
Lynn, Cephas B.	Marston, Mrs. Henry M.
Lyon, Prof. D. G.	Marston, Howard.
Lytle, Hon. William A.	Marston, Leon C.
	Marston, Richard W.
MacDonald, Joshua S.	Marston, Russell.
MacIntyre, Katherine I.	Marston, Shirley.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Martin, Mrs. Emilie D. | May, Nicholas Bradford. |
| Martin, Mrs. Georgiana. | May, Samuel. |
| Matherson, Carrie O. | May, Mrs. Samuel P. |
| Matheson, Angus S. | Mayflower Descendants, Mrs. |
| Matheson, Anna Bella. | E. P. Viles, Secy. |
| Matheson, Duncan A. | Mayflower, Descendants of. |
| Matheson, K. | Mayflower, Descendants of. |
| Matheson, Capt. John. | Mayflower Descendants of |
| Matheson, Miss Maude J. | Chicago, Paul Blatchford, |
| Matheson, Capt. Norman. | Treas., 1910. |
| Matheson, Miss Reba F. | Mayhew, William H. |
| Matheson, William. | Mayo, Alfred A. |
| Mathewson, Capt. John A. | Mayo, Mrs. A. M. |
| Matthews, Adeline H. | Mayo, Charles U. |
| Matthews, Capt. Albert W. | Mayo, Dora G. |
| Matthews, Miss Althena D. | Mayo, Elkanah C. |
| Matthews, Anna C. | Mayo, Esther T. |
| Matthews, E. C. | Mayo, Isaac F. |
| Matthews, Edwin. | Mayo, Jerome A. |
| Matthews, Elnathan. | Mayo, Richard. |
| Matthews, Emma I. | Mayo, Susan A. |
| Matthews, Ezekiel H. | Mayo, Mrs. Susan M. |
| Matthews, Mrs. Jeannette H. | Mayo, Wallace H. |
| Matthews, John Heppingstone. | Megathlin, Charles W. |
| Matthews, Laura Snow. | Megathlin, Louise H. |
| Matthews, Nathan, Jr. | Meigs, Mrs. Titus B. |
| Matthews, Nathan, Jr. | Meldon, Mrs. Emily. |
| Matthews, Mrs. Sally H. | Meldon, Katie Williams. |
| Matthews, Seleck P. | Mello, John E. |
| May, Miss Dorothy. | Merrick, Miss. |
| May, Miss Edith. | Merrick, Frederick L. |
| May, Miss Helen Goddard. | Merrick, Mrs. Frederick L. |
| May, John Joseph. | Merricks, Dr. S. Newcomb. |
| May, John Pierpont. | Merrill, George A. |
| May, Miss Josephine. | Merriweather, Lee. |
| May, Miss Margaret Bradford. | Mershawn Club. |

APPENDIX

Messer, Arthur O.	Mullins, Thomas V.
Messer, Florence M.	Mullins, Mrs. Thomas V.
Messer, Mrs. Lillian Newton.	Munson, Loveland.
Messinger, I. N.	Munson, Mrs. Loveland.
Metzler, Curtis G.	Murdock, Mrs. Nellie H.
Miles, S. J.	Murphy, Frank S.
Miller, Francis S.	Murphy, James.
Miller, George F.	Murphy, Lester W.
Mills, E. E.	Murphy, Patrick N.
Mills, Henry J.	Murray, Mary A.
Milton, Citizens.	Myer, Hon. John H.
Mitchell, H. G.	Myers, Hiram.
Moody, Samuel.	Mynderse, Hannah G.
Moore, Albert D.	Myrick, Capt. Charles E.
Moore, Edward Small.	Myrick, Mrs. Hannah L.
Moore, Mrs. Emma J.	Myrick, Mrs. Jerome.
Moore, F. M.	Myrick, Mrs. Joanna.
Moore, Hobart.	Myrick, Richard S.
Moore, Paul.	Myrick, Walter E.
Moore, Mrs. W. H.	McAllister, William K.
Moore, Mrs. William H.	McDonough, Mrs. Elizabeth F.
Moore, Dr. W. M.	McDonough, Judge John J.
Morgan, Alice H.	McDonough, Lizzie.
Moriarty, Corporal Thomas.	McIntosh, Daniel C.
Morris, Mrs. Seymour.	McIntosh, John.
Morse, Edward John Whitney.	McIntosh, Mrs. John.
Morse, Dr. F. W.	McIntosh, Rebecca B.
Moses, Mrs. James.	McKay, Angus.
Mott, S. C.	McKay, Cora S.
Mott, Stephen.	McKay, Capt. Eli.
Mott, Mrs. S. C.	McKay, Mrs. Lottie B.
Moulton, George L. D.	McKay, Osborn E.
Moulton, Mrs. Mary May.	McKay, Pearl Nelson.
Moulton, Miss Sylvia May.	McKay, William A.
Mulford, Fred.	McKeil, H. H.
Mullins, Thomas V.	McLaue, John.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| McLaughlin, George T. | Nickerson, Augustus. |
| McNaughton, Miss Edna C. | Nickerson, Miss Carol Mayo. |
| McRitchie, Angus. | Nickerson, C. H. |
| | Nickerson, Mrs. Clarissa S. |
| Nason, Mrs. Ellen S. | Nickerson, Daniel W. |
| Nason, Mrs. Ellen S. | Nickerson, Darius M., Jr. |
| National Society. | Nickerson, Mrs. Dora Mayo. |
| Naylor, Dr. Walter W. | Nickerson, Edith C. |
| Nazro, F. H. | Nickerson, Capt. Elisha. |
| Nazro, Miss M. W. | Nickerson, Mrs. Eliza A. |
| Neal, Frank W. | Nickerson, Miss E. C. |
| Neal, John R. | Nickerson, Eugene E. |
| Nelson, Dr. Abiel Ward. | Nickerson, Eunice S. |
| Nevers, Mrs. Edward. | Nickerson, Flavius. |
| Newcomb, Alexander T. | Nickerson, Franklin. |
| Newcomb, David A. | Nickerson, Frederick. |
| Newcomb, Mrs. David A. | Nickerson, Miss Grace E. |
| Newcomb, E. A. | Nickerson, Master George Bur- |
| Newcomb, Edgar E. | gess. |
| Newcomb, James H. | Nickerson, George H. |
| Newcomb, Joseph A. | Nickerson, George W. |
| Newcomb, Joseph H. | Nickerson, George W. |
| Newcomb, Mrs. Joseph. | Nickerson, Gustavus. |
| Newcomb, Mrs. Moses P. | Nickerson, Hannah J. Baker. |
| Newell, Augustus Carpenter. | Nickerson, Miss Helen. |
| Newell, John. | Nickerson, Henry. |
| Newell, Mrs. John E. | Nickerson, Henry C. |
| Newell, Mrs. Mary D. | Nickerson, Henry C. |
| Newton, Dr. Adin H. | Nickerson, H. C. |
| Newton, Charles Worthington. | Nickerson, Hiram B. |
| Newton, William C. | Nickerson, Howard Tarbell. |
| Nickerson, Addie D. | Nickerson, James H. |
| Nickerson, Addie D. | Nickerson, John F. |
| Nickerson, Mrs. Adeline L. | Nickerson, Mrs. Joseph. |
| Nickerson, Miss Almena. | Nickerson, Joseph M. |
| Nickerson, Atkins. | Nickerson, Joshua A. |

APPENDIX

Nickerson, Joshua C.	Nickerson, Seth H.
Nickerson, Mrs. Joshua C.	Nickerson, Stephen T.
Nickerson, Mrs. Joshua S.	Nickerson, Theodore J.
Nickerson, Capt. Joshua S.	Nickerson, Thomas W.
Nickerson, Mrs. J. P.	Nickerson, Walter I.
Nickerson, Lewis.	Nickerson, Walter I.
Nickerson, Louisa.	Nickerson, Warren J.
Nickerson, Lucy B.	Nickerson, William G.
Nickerson, Luther.	Nickerson, William G.
Nickerson, Luther C.	Nickerson, William K.
Nickerson, Marinda J.	Nickerson, William L.
Nickerson, Mary A.	Nickerson, Ziba.
Nickerson, Mrs. Mary A.	Noble, Mrs. T. R.
Nickerson, Mrs. Mary C.	Normal School, State.
Nickerson, Miss Mary Olivia.	Norris, Charles W.
Nickerson, Mrs. M. P.	Norris, Elga.
Nickerson, Mary Priscilla.	North, Charles J.
Nickerson, Meriton E.	North, Mrs. William S.
Nickerson, Nehemiah.	Noyes, Mrs. E. O.
Nickerson, Nellie S.	Nye, Abbie F.
Nickerson, Osborn.	Nye, Augustus B.
Nickerson, Mrs. Osborn.	Nye, Charles H.
Nickerson, Oscar C.	Nye, Mrs. Charles H.
Nickerson, P. A.	Nye, Charles H., Jr.
Nickerson, Peter S.	Nye, Mrs. Charles H., Jr.
Nickerson, Priscilla Snow.	Nye, Everett I.
Nickerson, Miss P. S.	Nye, George H.
Nickerson, Reuben.	Nye, Harold B.
Nickerson, Richard E.	Nye, Hiram.
Nickerson, Roland C.	Nye, Hon. William A.
Nickerson, Roland C., Jr.	Nye, Mrs. William A.
Nickerson, Mrs. Ruth S.	Nye, William F.
Nickerson, Samuel M.	Nye, William H.
Nickerson, Samuel M.	
Nickerson, Samuel M., Jr.	O'Brien, Edmund A.
Nickerson, S. D.	O'Brien, Mrs. Edmund A.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| O'Donnell, Phillip J. | Paine, Mrs. Rebecca C. |
| Ogle, Ponsonby. | Paine, Robert Treat. |
| Ogle, Mrs. Ponsonby. | Paine, William M. |
| O'Hare, J. J. | Palliser, Ruth L. |
| Old Colony Chap. D. A. R. | Parker, Edeline Nickerson. |
| Oliver, Miss S. E. C. | Parker, M. Annette. |
| O'Neil, Joseph H. | Parker, Mrs. Eliza A. |
| Orleans, Town of. | Parker, Dr. E. M. |
| Ormsby, William F. | Parker, Mrs. E. M. |
| Orr, Arthur. | Parker, George J. |
| Osgood, Elizabeth B. | Parker, Helen Frances. |
| Osgood, Emily. | Parker, Michael A. |
| Otis, Mrs. James. | Parker, N. B. H. |
| | Parker, N. B. H. |
| Paddock, Mrs. Hannah H. | Parker, Phebe C. |
| Padeford, Henry D. | Parker, Mrs. Sarah K. |
| Page, F. D. | Parker, W. Prentiss. |
| Paine, Carleton C. | Parsons, Charles Sumner. |
| Paine, Charles C. | Partridge, Nan M. |
| Paine, Capt. Eben. | Patrick, Joseph, Jr. |
| Paine, Mrs. Eben. | Patterson, Club. |
| Paine, Mrs. Elizabeth F. | Patterson, Mrs. Marcia L. |
| Paine, E. N. | Pattison, Lillian. |
| Paine, Mrs. E. N. | Pattison, Thomas. |
| Paine, James S. | Pattison, Mrs. Thomas. |
| Paine, Mrs. James S. | Patton, Mrs. M. C. |
| Paine, James C. N. | Paul, H. S. |
| Paine, Jedediah Chase. | Paul Revere Chap. D. A. R. |
| Paine, Jessie Lincoln. | Payne, E. D. |
| Paine, Joshua. | Payson, Carl. |
| Paine, L. K. | Payson, F. L. |
| Paine, Miss Lucy A. | Payson, Ruth. |
| Paine, Mrs. Lucy J. | Peak, J. W. |
| Paine, L. N. | Penniman, Miss Bessie A. |
| Paine, Mrs. M. F. | Penniman, Capt. Edward. |
| Paine, Parron C. | Penniman, Mrs. Edward. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| Pepper, May Armstrong Harvey. | Poole, E. A. |
| Percival, Henry M. | Porter, Henry H |
| Perrin, Marshall. | Porter, Mrs. H. H. |
| Perrin, W. T. | Potter, Frank E. |
| Perry, E. A. | Potter, Mrs. Frank E. |
| Perry, Edwin Thacher. | Potter, William H. |
| Perry, Mrs. Lydia Burgess. | Potter, Mrs. William H. |
| Perry, Manuel, Jr. | Potwin, Mrs. W. S. |
| Perry, Nelson F. | Powder, Hon. Chapter,
Mrs. Adeline F. Fitz. |
| Peterson, Mrs. A. F. | Powe, Andrew T. |
| Peterson, I. W. | Powers, James F. |
| Phillips, Mrs. Sylvia R. | Pratt, Abbie M. |
| Phinney, Miss Cordelia E. | Pratt, David G. |
| Phinney, Edwin S. | Pratt, Edmund |
| Phinney, Frank Ferguson. | Pratt, Edmund T. |
| Phinney, Mrs. Katherine A. | Pratt, Miss Helen L. |
| Phinney, Robert M. | Pratt, Labau. |
| Phinney, Sylvanus B. | Pratt, Marland L. |
| Phinney, T. W. | Pratt, Marland L. |
| Pickert, Louis. | Pratt, Miss R. Eva. |
| Pickney, Lawrence B. | Prior, P. H. |
| Piehn, L. H. | Proctor, Miss Harriet. |
| Pierce, A. S. | Proctor, Thomas R. |
| Pierce, Mrs. Edward L. | Pulsifer, T. B. |
| Pierce, S. S., Company. | Purmore, Mrs. Henry C. |
| Pilgrim, A. L. | Purrington, Wallace F. |
| Pilgrim Club. | Putnam, Abbie Cook. |
| Pilgrim Club of Brewster,
Mass. | Putnam, Adelaide O. |
| Pitcher, Hannah G. | Putnam, A. L. |
| Pitcher, Samuel. | Putnam, A. L. |
| Pitkin, Mrs. A. H. | Putnam, Charles B. |
| Pitman, Irving N., Jr. | Putnam, E. |
| Platner, J. Winthrop. | Putnam, Henry W. |
| Plumer, Horace B. | Putnam, Nellie. |
| | Putnam, S. A. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------|
| Quinn, Daniel C. | Rich, Edwin B. |
| Quinn, Capt. W. C. | Rich, Elisha. |
| | Rich, Mrs. Ella F. Berry. |
| Ramsey, Carrie A. | Rich, Mrs. Eunice S. |
| Ramsey, Grace S. | Rich, Evelyn. |
| Ramsey, John Alden. | Rich, Floyd E. |
| Ramsey, Malcolm. | Rich, Frank A. |
| Ramsey, Mrs. Mary G. | Rich, Fred C. |
| Rand, William B. | Rich, Irving H. |
| Randall, Herbert. | Rich, Irving H. |
| Rawson, Hon. W. Warren. | Rich, Isaiah T. |
| Ray, Mrs. Julia A. | Rich, Jacob. |
| Ray, William P. | Rich, J. H. |
| Raymond, Frank. | Rich, John B. |
| Raymond, J. W. | Rich, John B. |
| Raymond, Joseph. | Rich, James Allen. |
| Read, Ruth S. | Rich, Capt. James W. |
| Readey, George W. | Rich, Jeremiah A. |
| Reed, Ethel A. | Rich, Capt. John B. |
| Reed, Henry R. | Rich, Joseph A. |
| Reed, James A. | Rich, Leonard B. |
| Reynolds, Jessie M. | Rich, Lorraine S. |
| Reynolds, Captain Joshua Walker. | Rich, Lyman B. |
| Reynolds, Viola Rich. | Rich, Mrs. Martha J. |
| Reynolds, William P. | Rich, Mrs. Mary E. |
| Rice, Albert Fteley. | Rich, Mary T. |
| Rice, Edward H. | Rich, Nathan K. |
| Ricer, Charles Warren. | Rich, Miss Nellie G. |
| Rich, Mrs. Abbie. | Rich, Richard A. |
| Rich, Mrs. Abner B. | Rich, Miss S. E. |
| Rich, Albert F. | Rich, Samuel J. |
| Rich, Capt. Allen W. | Rich, Mrs. Samuel J. |
| Rich, Bettie D. | Rich, Samuel T. |
| Rich, Mrs. Cordelia E. | Rich, Sewall M. |
| Rich, David. | Rich, Shebnah. |
| | Rich, Solomon B. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Rich, Wesley Everett. | Roderick, Manuel J. |
| Rich, William A. | Rogers, Frank E. L. |
| Rich, William Thayer, Jr. | Rogers, Frank A. |
| Richards, C. O. | Rogers, Freeman H. |
| Richards, Lyman G. | Rogers, Gorham. |
| Richards, Capt. Lyman H. | Rogers, Mrs. Helen P. |
| Richardson, Mrs. Mary R. | Rogers, Henry H. |
| Richardson, Dr. Maurice H. | Rogers, James S. |
| Rickerdson, Reuben L. | Rogers, Mrs. James S. |
| Riddle, Mary T. | Rogers, Manuel. (In Memo- |
| Rider, Rev. William Henry. | riam.) |
| Ridgely, Charles. | Rogers, Olivia Mae. |
| Riley, Isaac. | Rogers, Miss Salome Beatrice. |
| Risbell, C. W. | Rogers, Thomas W. |
| Ritchie, John, Jr. | Rogers, W. E. |
| Ritchie, John F. | Romano, William McKinley. |
| Ritchie, T. P. | Rosenthal, Irving L. |
| Robbins, Mrs. Bertha Under- | Rosenthal, Mrs. Irving L. |
| wood. | Rosenthal, John. |
| Robbins, Chandler. | Rosenthal, Mrs. John. |
| Robbins, Charles M. | Rosenthal, John Fisher. |
| Robbins, Edwin B. | Ross, A. S. |
| Robbins, Mrs. Henry S. | Ross, George Allen. |
| Robbins, J. W. | Ross, John C. |
| Robbins, Joseph K. | Rothwell, James E. |
| Robbins, Martin L. | Rountree, Mrs. Parie. |
| Robbins, Sylvanus. | Rowe, William E. |
| Roberts, Capt. William. | Rowell, Fanny. |
| Robinson, Margaret. | Rowley, H. C. |
| Robinson, Mrs. Olive Grant | Russell, Hon. William E. |
| Garratt. | Ryder, Miss Annie H. |
| Robinson, Roswell R. | Ryder, C. M. |
| Robinson, Miss Sarah Eliza- | Ryder, Miss Carrie E. |
| beth. | Ryder, Charles C. |
| Rockwell, J. C. | Ryder, Charles F. |
| Roderick, Frank. | Ryder, Miss E. C. |

APPENDIX

Ryder, E. T.	School, Center Grade No. 5.
Ryder, Freeman.	“ “ “ No. 7.
Ryder, Dr. G.	School, East'n Grade No. 1.
Ryder, Dr. Godfrey.	“ “ “ Nos. 2 & 3.
Ryder, L. H.	“ “ “ No. 4.
Ryder, Mrs. Phebe N. (In Memoriam, Capt. Col. God- frey Ryder.)	“ “ “ No. 6. School, Grammar.
Ryder, Mrs. Phebe N.	School, Primary No. 3.
Ryder, Thomas F.	Scitt, Charles B.
Ryder, Thomas S.	Scott, Miss Elisa L. (In Memoriam.)
Ryther, Leon E.	Scudder, Abbie Crocker.
	Scudder, Frederick Freeman.
Sage, Mrs. Russell.	Scudder, P. W.
Saint, Thomas E.	Searl, F. E.
Salisbury, Kimball.	Sears, A. P.
Salisbury, Hon. Stephen.	Sears, Abraham W.
Sam Lee.	Sears, Alden H.
Sangu, Virginia.	Sears, Anna W.
Sargent, G. W.	Sears, Charles.
Sargent, John Smith.	Sears, Charles E.
Saunders, Anna Jeanette.	Sears, Mrs. Charles E.
Savage, Mrs. A.	Sears, David H.
Savage, James.	Sears, Delia F. (In Memo- riam.)
Savage, Lizzie K.	Sears, Eben.
Sawsey, A. Loring.	Sears, Edith H.
Sayer, Paul.	Sears, Mrs. Ellen F.
Sayer, Sidney W.	Sears, Emilie Snow.
Sayer, Susy Lombard.	Sears, Frank I.
Schauffler, William Gray, Jr.	Sears, Francis P.
Schauffler, Dr. William Gray.	Sears, Frazier Louis.
Schauffler, Mrs. William Gray.	Sears, George O.
Schirmer, F. A.	Sears, Harry E.
Schmitt, Victor.	Sears, Mrs. Harry E.
School, Center Grade No. 1.	Sears, Heman E.
“ “ “ Nos. 2 & 3.	

APPENDIX

- | | |
|-------------------------|-------------------------------|
| Sears, Henry H. | Sears, Willard T. |
| Sears, Mrs. Henry H. | Seward, Mrs. William H. |
| Sears, Henry W. | Sharpe, Elizabeth M. |
| Sears, Horace S. | Sharpe, Mary A. |
| Sears, Joseph H. | Shattuck, Carmi H. |
| Sears, Joseph Hamlin. | Shattuck, Mrs. Emily S. |
| Sears, J. Henry. | Shaw, H. P. |
| Sears, Mrs. J. Henry. | Shaw, J. O. |
| Sears, Isaiah C. | Sheldon, Mrs. F. L. |
| Sears, Mrs. Mary E. | Sheldon, H. C. |
| Sears, May M. | Sheldon, Mrs. I. L. |
| Sears, Mrs. Minerva. | Shepard, Faustina F. |
| Sears, Miss Minnie E. | Shepard, Harvey N. |
| Sears, Myar E. | Sherman, A. Frank, Jr. |
| Sears, Nathan. | Sherman, Andrew F. |
| Sears, Mrs. Nathan. | Sherman, Charles E. |
| Sears, Nathan C. | Sherman, Eleanor B. |
| Sears, Nathan F. | Sherman, Florence L. |
| Sears, Nathan Harold. | Sherman, Julia T. |
| Sears, Parker. | Sherman, Mrs. Maria E. |
| Sears, Paul F. | Sherman, Mrs. Roger. |
| Sears, Penlope. | Shirley, Senior School. |
| Sears, Richard Harvey. | Shiverick, A. F. |
| Sears, S. H. | Shiverick, David. |
| Sears, S. K. | Shortle, Dr. Henry. (In Memo- |
| Sears, Samuel T. | riam.) |
| Sears, Sarah H. | Shortle, Mrs. Henry. (In |
| Sears, Mrs. Sarah P. | Memoriam.) |
| Sears, Sarah P. | Shuman, A. |
| Sears, Seth. | Silva, A. F. |
| Sears, Seth. | Silva, Antone L. |
| Sears, Miss Susan Ella. | Silva, Frank. |
| Sears, Mrs. Susan H. | Silva, J. L. |
| Sears, Mrs. Susan H. | Silva, John D. |
| Sears, Thomas D. | Silva, Joseph. |
| Sears, Mrs. Thomas D. | Silva, Joseph S. |

APPENDIX

Silva, Manuel E.	Small, Mrs. D. F.
Silva, Matthew S.	Small, David L.
Silva, William H.	Small, Edward E.
Silvery, William E.	Small, D. Ellen Livermore.
Simmons, Harry E.	Small, Miss Emma A.
Simmons, William.	Small, Frank A.
Simpkins, C. R.	Small, Isabel McK.
Simpkins, John.	Small, Isaac S.
Simpkins, Hon. John.	Small, Isaiah A.
Simpkins, Miss Mabel.	Small, Isaiah A.
Simpson, Mrs. A. Elsie Keith.	Small, Mrs. Isaac S.
Simpson, Carrie E.	Small, I. M.
Simpson, Edna Eloise.	Small, James A.
Simpson, Harry J.	Small, J. Frank.
Simpson, Harriet Frances.	Small, Josiah F. (In Memo-
Simpson, Harriet P.	riam.)
Simpson, Isabelle W.	Small, Katherine A.
Simpson, Lewis Lombard.	Small, Mrs. Lillian J.
Sinnott, Edmund W.	Small, Miss Lillian M.
Sinnott, Henry A.	Small, Marion C.
Skinner, Carrie G.	Small, Mrs. Rebecca G.
Skinner, Edwin M.	Small, Reuben.
Skinner, Miss Elizabeth.	Small, Philip L.
Skinner, Frank S.	Small, Mrs. Reuben.
Skinner, Miss Fredericka.	Small, Samuel.
Slayback, John D.	Small, Stanley S. (In Memo-
Slyne, Miss Mary.	riam.)
Small, A. G.	Small, Thelma W.
Small, Mrs. Adelaide L.	Small, Thomas F.
Small, Aylmer F.	Small, Walter H.
Small, Carleton L.	Small, Willard M.
Small, Mrs. Carrie W.	Smalley, A. N.
Small, Rev. Charles H.	Smith, Albert G.
Small, Mrs. Charles H.	Smith, Mrs. Albert O.
Small, Daniel F.	Smith, Albert Oliver.
Small, Daniel F.	Smith, Albert Pratt.

APPENDIX

Smith, Miss Alma F.	Smith, Heman S.
Smith, Alvin.	Smith, Rev. I. E.
Smith, Amasa.	Smith, Issac A.
Smith, Amasa. (In Memoriam.)	Smith, Isaac F.
Smith, Anthony R.	Smith, J. Arthur.
Smith, Anthony R.	Smith, Jabez N.
Smith, Amee L.	Smith, Mrs. Jabez N.
Smith, Augustus W.	Smith, James T.
Smith, Rev. Charles.	Smith, Jerome C.
Smith, Mayor Charles A.	Smith, Jerome S.
Smith, Charles K.	Smith, John.
Smith, Chauncey.	Smith, John E.
Smith, C. Lothrop.	Smith, John E.
Smith, Colin.	Smith, John E.
Smith, D. A.	Smith, John H.
Smith, D. B.	Smith, John H.
Smith, Edward T.	Smith, John H.
Smith, Mrs. E. F.	Smith, Joseph C. (In Memo-
Smith, Eben S.	riam.)
Smith, Edward.	Smith, Lillian P.
Smith, Edwin W.	Smith, Miss Mabel M.
Smith, Mrs. Eliza Cook.	Smith, Marion.
Smith, Mrs. Elizabeth A.	Smith, Mrs. Mary C.
Smith, Miss Ethel B.	Smith, Mrs. Mary H.
Smith, Mrs. Eva G.	Smith, Miss Mary L.
Smith, Mrs. Fannie C.	Smith, Mrs. Mary L.
Smith, Francis W.	Smith, Nancy W. Paine.
Smith, Frank P.	Smith, Mrs. Nellie Bramer.
Smith, Freeman A.	Smith, Olive Nye.
Smith, Mrs. Freeman A.	Smith, Philip R.
Smith, George A.	Smith, Raymond M.
Smith, George A.	Smith, Richard F.
Smith, Mrs. Georgie L.	Smith, Mrs. S. C.
Smith, Harriet D.	Smith, S. Churchill.
Smith, Harriet E.	Smith, Seth.
Smith, Helen C.	Smith, Simeon C., Jr.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|--------------------------|----------------------------------|
| Smith, Simeon C. | Snow, George A. L. |
| Smith, Simeon L. | Snow, Mrs. George H. |
| Smith, Stafford B. | Snow, George W. |
| Smith, Stanley Webster. | Snow, Gertrude L. |
| Smith, Thomas. | Snow, Isaiah. |
| Smith, Thomas A. | Snow, J. F. |
| Smith, Dr. Thomas B. | Snow, James H. |
| Smith, Thomas F. | Snow, John N. (In Memo- |
| Smith, Timothy. | riam.) |
| Smith, W. D. | Snow, Louis M. |
| Smith, W. D. | Snow, Lucy. |
| Smith, Warren. (In Memo- | Snow, Miss Lucy A. S. |
| riam.) | Snow, Mrs. Lucy F. |
| Smith, Mrs. Warren. | Snow, Mabel A. |
| Smith, William O. | Snow, N. B. |
| Smith, William M. | Snow, Richard Sparrow. |
| Smith, William M. | Snow, Samuel. |
| Smith, William Paine. | Snow, Sergt. Ancient & Hon. |
| Smith, Dr. Winfred. | Artillery Co. |
| Smithers, D. Leroy. | Society of Colonial Daughters |
| Smithers, Miss V. B. | of the 17th Century. |
| Snow, Aaron A. | Society of Colonial Wars of Ill. |
| Snow, Mrs. Addie C. | Soon Lee. |
| Snow, Anna C. | Soper, Mrs. Bessie C. |
| Snow, Mrs. Anna E. | Soper, Robert C. |
| Snow, Apphia. | Soule, Hannah. |
| Snow, Charles B., Jr. | Soule, Mrs. Hannah. |
| Snow, Charles W. | Soule, Martha M. |
| Snow, Mrs. Charlotte M. | Soule, Martha N. |
| Snow, Chester. | Soule, Thomas H., Jr. |
| Snow, E. Olin. | Sparks, George Q. (In Memo- |
| Snow, Mrs. E. Olin. | riam.) |
| Snow, Mrs. Emeline. | Sparks, Seriah H. |
| Snow, Mrs. Francis U. | Sparks, T. W. |
| Snow, Frederic W. | Sparks, Thomas W. |
| Snow, Freeman E. | Sparrow, Benjamin C. |

APPENDIX

Sparrow, Charles E.	Stevens, Joseph.
Sparrow, Isaac P.	Stimson, Mrs. Eusebia Craven.
Sparrow, J. Anna.	St. John, R.
Sparrow, J. William.	Stocker, David.
Sparrow, Mary E.	Stocker, Miss Mary E.
Sparrow, Mrs. Mary E.	Stockwell, Charles P.
Sparrow, Mary Otis.	Stockwell, Miss Doris.
Sparrow, Susan F.	Stowell, Amelia E.
Sparrow, W. C.	Stubbs, John W.
Spinney, Capt. Leslie A.	Studley, Harry G.
Spinney, Mrs. L. A.	Studley, Matthew.
Sprague, A. A.	Stull, David C.
Sprague, Mrs. A. A.	Sullivan, C. H.
Sprague, Anna Osgood.	Sumner, Enoch N. (In Memo-
Sprague, Caleb G.	riam.)
Sprague, Mrs. Caleb G.	Sumner, Mrs. Sophronia D.
Sprague, Francis W.	Swan, Robert T.
Stafford, George L.	Swartwout, Edith Lillian.
Stafford, George L.	Sweet, Charles W.
Stafford, H. H.	Sweet, Miss Lucy Carpenter.
Standish, George W.	Swett, John.
Standish, George W.	Smith, Amasa.
Standish, Mrs. George W.	Swift, Mrs. Annie M.
Standish, Dr. Myles.	Swift, Mrs. Anna M.
Stanford, Charles D.	Swift, C. W.
Stanford, David C.	Swift, Caroline M.
Stanford, Miss Gertrude.	Swift, Charles F.
Stanford, Mrs. Josiah.	Swift, Charles F.
Stanford, Mrs. Josiah Winslow.	Swift, Charles W.
Stedman, E. C.	Swift, E. C.
Steele, Bradley.	Swift, Fred C.
Steele, Mrs. Bradley.	Swift, Freeman R.
Sterling, Mrs. William B.	Swift, G. F.
Stetson, W. N.	Swift, Mrs. G. F.
Stevens, Charles B.	Swift, Mrs. G. F.
Stevens, Charles O.	Swift, Gustavus F.

APPENDIX

- | | |
|---------------------------|-----------------------------|
| Swift, H. R. | Taylor, Edwin. |
| Swift, James M. | Taylor, Edwin F. |
| Swift, Mrs. Josiah. | Taylor, Florence Josephine. |
| Swift, John N. | Taylor, George T. |
| Swift, Mrs. John N. | Taylor, Mrs. Hannah. |
| Swift, John T. | Taylor, Hannah M. |
| Swift, Josiah. | Taylor, Hersey D. |
| Swift, Miss Julia Gross. | Taylor, Miss Isabella. |
| Swift, Leonard N. | Taylor, J. R. |
| Swift, L. N. | Taylor, Mrs. Luther. |
| Swift, Mrs. L. N. | Taylor, Marion J. W. |
| Swift, Louise Freeman. | Taylor, Marion Winthrop. |
| Swift, Mrs. Louise R. | Taylor, Seth. |
| Swift, Sarah A. | Taylor, Simeon. |
| Swift, Theodore W. | Taylor, Thomas P. |
| Swift, T. W. | Taylor, Capt. Thomas S. |
| Swift, Mrs. Theodore W. | Taylor, Mrs. Thomas S. |
| Sylvester, George. | Taylor, Thomas W. |
| | Teal, Gardner C. |
| Taber, Martha A. | Temple, Rev. W. H. G. |
| Taft, Arthur R. | Terra, M. C. |
| Taft, Edward A. | Terry, George E. |
| Talcott, Elizabeth. | Terry, John T. |
| Talcott, Mary K. | Terry, John Taylor, Jr. |
| Talcott, Mrs. William A. | Terry, Rev. Roderick, D.D. |
| Talcott, Mrs. William A. | Thacher, Catherine. |
| Tallmadge, Frederick S. | Thacher, Edwin. |
| Tapley, Alice Louise. | Thacher, Mrs. Fannie. |
| Tarbox, Elizabeth Lord. | Thacher, Frank. |
| Tarrant, Capt. Richard G. | Thacher, Mrs. George T. |
| Tarvis, William. | Thacher, G. R. |
| Taylor, Amasa. | Thacher, Mrs. G. R. |
| Taylor, Charles H. | Thacher, H. C. |
| Taylor, Charles H., Jr. | Thacher, H. C. |
| Taylor, Mrs. Edith H. | Thacher, Mrs. Henry C. |
| Taylor, Edward Winthrop. | Thacher, T. C. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|----------------------------|------------------------------|
| Thayer, Bayard. | Tubman, William S. |
| Thayer, Mrs. Bayard. | Tuck, Mary L. |
| Thayer, J. B. | Tufts, Capt. Frank. |
| Thompson, Adaline. | Tufts, Walter. |
| Thompson, A. C. | Turner, Abbie R. |
| Thompson, Albert C. | Turner, Willard W. |
| Thompson, Miss Caroline H. | Tuttle, Mrs. Edward A. |
| Thompson, Rev. George O. | Tuttle, Mrs. William H. |
| Thompson, John G. | |
| Thompson, John G. | Underwood, Miss Florence M. |
| Thompson, H. B. | Underwood, Mrs. Francis A. |
| Thompson, Mrs. Marcia A. | Underwood, Miss Helen. |
| Thompson, Marcia N. | Underwood, Miss Mary. |
| Thompson, Mr. Norman F. | Underwood, Mrs. P. L. |
| Thorndike, Mrs. Cora N. | Upham, E. S. |
| Thorndike, Miss Louise. | |
| Thornton, Dr. M. Frances. | Valentine, Josephine M. |
| Thorndike, Augustus L. | Van Beuren, Mrs. L. A. |
| Tilley, Ellis. | Van Dolah, James. |
| Tilley, Mrs. Ellis. | Varney, Mrs. Clarrissa C. |
| Tillinghast, C. B. | Verge, Miss Hannah. |
| Tillson, E. H. | Viles, Mrs. Anna Underwood. |
| Tillson, Mrs. Martha A. | Vining, Miss Floretta. |
| Tobey, Frank Bassett. | Vinton, Dr. Charles Harrod. |
| Tobey, F. B. | |
| Tobey, Frank H. | Wagner, Herman A. |
| Tobey, Gerard C. | Waite, Conrad W. |
| Tobey, Horace P. | Wakeman, Mrs. Florence A. F. |
| Tobey, Joshua F. | Wallace, Mrs. Elizabeth B. |
| Tobey, W. D. | Walter, Sarah J. |
| True, Herbert Osgood. | Wanger, Irving P. |
| Truman, Henry H. | Ward, Rev. William I. |
| Truro, Town of | Warehaml, William M. |
| Tubman, Etta A. | Warren, Dr. William F. |
| Tubman, Henriette. | Warren, William Marshall. |
| Tubman, William H. | Warren, Hon. Winslow. |

APPENDIX

- | | |
|-------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| Washburn, William N. | West, E. D. |
| Washburn, Mrs. William N. | West, Joseph A. |
| Washington Elm Chapter,
D. A. R. | West, Joseph A. |
| Waterhouse, Emeline Sutney. | West, Newton P. |
| Waterhouse, Lucy Carlton. | Wetmore, George P. |
| Waterhouse, M. C. | Whaite, Hazelle C. |
| Waterhouse, Moses Carlton. | Wheaton, Mrs. Charlotte F. |
| Waterhouse, Moses Shepard. | Wheeler, Adaline Emerson. |
| Waterhouse, Richard Bourne. | Wheeler, Mrs. David S. |
| Waterhouse, Sarah Kelley. | Wheeler, H. H. |
| Waterhouse, Sarah Louise. | Wheeler, Hon. John W. |
| Waterman, Marcus. | Wheeler, Marion S. |
| Watson, Mrs. Clara L. | Wheldon, Chester H. |
| Watson, George W. | Wheldon, Mrs. Chester H. |
| Watson, John M. | Whelden, Miss Martha Lee. |
| Watson, Lucy Carlile. | Whitaker, George M. |
| Weaver, Mrs. S. J. | Whitaker, Rev., Dr. |
| Webb, Miss Bessie. | Whitcomb, Elsie Wadsworth. |
| Weeks, Alphonso L. | Whitcomb, Florence M. |
| Weeks, Edward O. | Whitcomb, Joseph. |
| Weeks, W. B. P. | Whitcomb, Joseph Warren. |
| Welch, Mrs. C. C. | Whitcomb, Levenia C. |
| Welch, Lucy M. | Whitcomb, Susan C. |
| Wellfleet, Town of. | White, Alfred T. |
| Welling, Mrs. John C. | White, Mrs. B. Loring. |
| Welsh, Annie C. | White, Henry G. |
| Welsh, Beatrice M. | White, Joseph H. |
| Welsh, Robert A. | White, Mrs. Joseph H. |
| Welsh, Walter. | White, Lydia Stevens. |
| Welsh, Walter, Jr. | White, M. A. |
| Wells, Miss Mary E. | White, Miss Mary E. |
| Wells, F. | White, Prentiss W. |
| Wesson, James L. | Whitman, C. J. |
| West, Anna L. | Whitman, D. H. |
| West, Mrs. Elizabeth. | Whitney, Isaiah. |
| | Whitney, Isaiah. |

APPENDIX

Whittlesey, Mrs. George D.	Wilson, Charles J.
Whorf, Amos T.	Wilson, G. H.
Whorf, Benjamin L.	Wilson, Mr. Harry S.
Whorf, Betsey K.	Wilson, L. P.
Whorf, Henry S.	Winan, Charles Deere.
Whorf, Isaiah A.	Winan, Dwight E.
Whorf, Miss L. W.	Winan, Mrs. William Dwight.
Whorf, Stephen C.	Wing, Daniel.
Wilbar, Chester H.	Wing, Rebecca.
Wilbar, Mrs. Chester H.	Wing, Hannah B.
Wilbar, Leonard G.	Wing, Henry D.
Wilcox, Miss Carra E.	Wing, Henry T.
Wild, Miss Helen T.	Wing, William A.
Wilder, E. W.	Wing, William K.
Wiles, Alice B.	Winslow, Bartlett B.
Wiles, Mrs. Mary Adelaide.	Winslow, Mrs. Bartlett B.
Wiley, D. F.	Winslow, Mr. Edward.
Wiley, Harriet R.	Winslow, Howard.
Williams, A. T.	Winslow, Miss J. Amelia.
Williams, Miss Cornelia B.	Winslow, John M.
Williams, Eben P.	Winslow, Olive C.
Williams, Fred E.	Winslow, S. W.
Williams, Hon. George Fred.	Winsor, Mrs. Louisa May.
Williams, John D.	Winsor, Miss Mary May.
Williams, Mrs. Katherine Breed.	Wippich, Henry A.
Williams, Lawrence, Jr.	Wippich, Mrs. Henry A.
Williams, Myra Alden.	Wixon, J. R.
Williams, Nina S.	Wixon, Mrs. J. R.
Williams, Samuel C.	Wixon, W. W.
Williams, Stephen T.	Wood, Charles A.
Williams, W. H.	Wood, John T.
Williams, Wheeler.	Wood, Orlando.
Williams, William.	Woodward, Dr. J. H.
Willis, Charles W.	Woodwell, Miss Lucy Eliza- beth.
Wilmarth, Mrs. Mary J.	Woodworth, Herbert G.

APPENDIX

Worth, Mrs. J. E.
Worth, John S.
Worthen, E. P.
Worthen, Edwin P.
Wyman, Betsy R.
Wyman, Charles C.

Young, William N.
Young, William N.
Young, Mrs. William M.
Young, William H.
Young, Veta L. I.
Young, Roland.
Young, Mrs. Paron C.
Young, Paron C.
Young, Owen D.
Young, Miss Nellie.
Young, M. F.

Young, M. Harry.
Young, Lawrence.
Young, Lauren.
Young, Isaiah C.
Young, Isaiah A.
Young, Isaiah.
Young, H. H.
Young, Fred.
Young, Francis E.
Young, Everett Irving.
Young, Mrs. Enos N.
Young, Enos N.
Young, David L.
Young, Mrs. Annie M.
Young, Mrs. Alice A. H.
Young, Agnes C.
Young, Mrs. Addie M.
Yarmouth, Town of.

(1)

THE END

